

WHOSE

WILL

BE

DONE?

BOOK I: The Lord Jesus Christ always obeyed and did the Will of God—NOT His Own—which is also the Calling of every Believer

Mark Grant Davis, Esq

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

The following people are acknowledged for their support, work, and lives which have contributed greatly to this work of love:

Caleb BG Davis (photography and design)

Tiffany L Konsza (editing and proofing)

Catharine M Roberts (editing and proofing)

Tricia C McCormick who inspired the author to seek out God's Truths in Scripture and stand upon the integrity of God's Word.

The Author also wants to thank all Believers-in-Christ across this wonderful planet for their love and prayerful support throughout the years and invites comment from readers at:

MGDavisESQ@Hotmail.Com

<http://Linkedin.Com/in/MarkGrantDavis>

This is by no means an exhaustive or authoritative text but simply a tool to generate thought and the subsequent worship of the One True God and Jesus Christ which has been distorted and watered down by the traditions of men. The chapters contain separate moments of contemplation upon Scripture which have been grouped and sequenced for readers to consider and draw their own conclusions on the issues raised about God and His magnificent Word. Please also note that this Book is yet to undergo a 'Final Edit' as it was released early so as to give people this information as quickly as possible.

Those who are moved by God to support this work are warmly welcomed and all financial gifts are used to develop and translate this work into other languages so that non English readers may also enjoy the fruits of Spiritual Liberty through Jesus Christ.

John 4:24 KJV

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

DEDICATION

This work is dedicated to The Living God who created the Earth and the Heavens, and raised Jesus Christ from the dead. It is dedicated to The One who knew everyone before they were born and yet still intensely desired to love and live with every individual as a Father to a Child; Who promised, protected, provided, and purchased every soul who is free to choose eternal life in Christ. It is dedicated to Him to whom Jesus Christ worshipped, loved, served, and obeyed—even to the point of torture and death by ignorant men.

It is also dedicated to the Only Begotten Son of God who died because He put aside His own Will in the Garden of Gethsemane when He uttered the words, “Not my Will but your Will be done”. It is dedicated to The One Who created the Earth and the Heavens with God, His Father; Who always did the Will of His Father and not His own; Who now sits at the Right Hand of God and is ordained by Almighty God to be worshipped as God.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE? is also dedicated to each one for whom The Lord Jesus Christ gave His life on the gruesome cross; to the One who hungered and is now filled; to the One for whom Jesus Christ will always be their living fountain of water; to the One who will be raised or changed in the twinkling of an eye to be forever with The Lord from On High; and to the One who is yet to heed The Call.

BOOK I: The Lord Jesus Christ always obeyed and did the Will of God—NOT His Own—which is also the Calling of every Believer

BOOK II: The Believer in The Lord Jesus Christ is victorious—NOW and in the FUTURE

BOOK III: The walk of deliverance and power in The Lord Jesus Christ—NO MORE FEAR!

© Mark Grant Davis 2014 All Rights Reserved

AND WE HAVE SEEN AND DO
TESTIFY THAT THE FATHER SENT
THE SON TO BE THE SAVIOUR OF
THE WORLD. WHOSOEVER SHALL
CONFESS THAT JESUS IS THE SON OF
GOD, GOD DWELLETH IN HIM, AND HE
IN GOD. AND WE HAVE KNOWN AND
BELIEVED THE LOVE THAT GOD
HATH TO US. GOD IS LOVE; AND HE
THAT DWELLETH IN LOVE
DWELLETH IN GOD, AND GOD IN HIM.

(1 JOHN 4:14-16 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

KEY

³⁹For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call. (Acts 2: 39 KJV) Biblical text in the *King James Version* Bible is underlined to make it stand out from the author's writing.

KJV = *King James Version*.

HOLY SPIRIT = HOLY GHOST as is often translated interchangeably.

Whole blocks of text from The Scripture have been included to edify and encourage the reader to investigate The Bible for themselves. Blocks of Biblical text have also been separated into sub paragraphs to assist reading and tracking of the words. The original draft highlighted Scripture verses in yellow to readily identify text from the Bible and the author's writing, however, because not every person who downloads this book from the Internet will have colour printers it was decided to minimize the use of colour in the online and hardcopy formats. Photocopies of this free book is encouraged and it is recommended that the reader highlights Scripture verses throughout this book in a light colour to enhance his or her study and experience with *Whose Will Be Done?*.

'Genesis 1:1' is a format used to reference a verse (or verses) in the Bible and reads: The Book of Genesis, chapter 1, verse 1. Likewise, Acts 2:1-47 says: The Book of Acts, chapter 2 and all the verses from verse 1 to verse 47.

[TEXT INSIDE THESE BRACKETS IS USED BY THE AUTHOR TO EMPHASIZE SOMETHING WITHIN SCRIPTURE]

A Footnote is used to add a comment that contributes to the discussion or information that may be of further interest to the reader. It is posted as an uppercase number between brackets within the main text in reference to the same number at the bottom of the page with the accompanying comment.⁽¹⁾

⁽¹⁾ Comments here can include important Scriptural verses that the reader is encouraged to look up in his or her Bible.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS	2
DEDICATION	3
KEY	5
TABLE OF CONTENTS	6
PART 1 GOD’S WORD IS FAR SWEETER THAN ANY WORDS OF MEN	10
CHAPTER 1 GOD WANTS OPEN DIALOGUE WITH EVERYONE	11
1.1 INTRODUCTION	11
1.2 SOUND DOCTRINE IS TO BE SOUGHT AND LIVED	12
1.3 SCRIPTURE RECORDS MANY CONVERSATIONS WHERE GOD RESPECTED OPEN AND HONEST QUESTIONS FROM PEOPLE	18
1.3.1 ABRAHAM NEGOTIATED WITH GOD OVER SODOM	18
1.3.2 MOSES ASKED GOD FOR AARON TO BE HIS SPEAKER	21
1.3.3 JOB DID NOT BLAME GOD BUT RESPECTED HIM AND ADMITTED THAT HE DID NOT KNOW EVERYTHING	24
1.3.4 JONAH COMPLAINED TO GOD WHY NINEVAH WAS NOT DESTROYED	29
1.3.5 PAUL ASKED GOD TO REMOVE THE THORN IN HIS FLESH	31
1.4 QUESTIONS ABOUT GOD AND HIS WORD REQUIRE A HEART FOR THE TRUTH AND COURAGE TO CHANGE	34
1.5 QUESTIONS THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN ASKED LONG AGO	37
1.5.1 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD WANTS EVERYONE TO BE SAVED AND COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH?	39
1.5.2 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST CHOSE TO DO GOD’S WILL RATHER THAN HIS OWN WILL IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE?	40
1.5.3 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST BECAME GOD’S ONLY BEGOTTEN SON AFTER A PARTICULAR POINT IN TIME?	40
1.5.4 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD AND JESUS CHRIST WERE BOTH AT THE BEGINNING AND CREATED THE EARTH AND THE UNIVERSE?	40
1.5.5 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD?	42
1.5.6 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD MADE JESUS LORD AND CHRIST?	42

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.5.7 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST LEARNED OBEDIENCE THROUGH SUFFERING, WAS MADE PERFECT, AND BECAME THE AUTHOR OF ETERNAL SALVATION?	42
1.5.8 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS PROMOTED AFTER HE GAVE HIS LIFE ON THE CROSS AND WAS RAISED BY GOD TO LIFE EVERMORE?	43
1.5.9 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD GAVE GLORY TO JESUS CHRIST AFTER GOD RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD?.....	43
1.5.10 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS SO THAT HE COULD DIE?	43
1.5.11 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD CANNOT DIE?	44
1.5.12 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST DIED?	44
1.5.13 DID YOU NOTICE IN THE ABOVE VERSES THAT JESUS CHRIST SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT SIDE OF GOD’S THRONE (BUT NOT ON GOD’S THRONE) AFTER HE ROSE AND ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN? (CHRIST SITS ON A THRONE AS ‘THE LAMB OF GOD’ IN THE FUTURE)	46
1.5.14 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS THE FIRST PERSON TO BE RAISED FROM THE DEAD AND THAT DEATH IS THE LAST ENEMY TO BE DESTROYED BEFORE CHRIST HANDS BACK TO GOD ALL THE POWER AND AUTHORITY GOD GAVE TO CHRIST?.....	46
1.5.15 DID YOU KNOW THAT THERE WILL COME A POINT IN TIME WHEN JESUS CHRIST HANDS BACK TO GOD ALL THE POWER AND AUTHORITY GOD GAVE TO CHRIST?.....	47
1.5.16 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST DOES NOT KNOW THE DAY OR HOUR WHEN HE WILL BE SENT BACK TO EARTH BY GOD?	48
1.5.17 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS ALSO CALLED, ‘THE LAST ADAM’ AND THE SECOND MAN WHO IS ‘THE LORD FROM HEAVEN’ AND THAT HE WAS MADE A QUICKENING SPIRIT?	48
1.5.18 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS THE MAN WHO MEDIATES BETWEEN GOD AND MEN?.....	49
1.5.19 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS ALSO CALLED, ‘THE LAMB OF GOD’ AND THERE WILL BE A THRONE FOR GOD AND THE LAMB IN THE FUTURE? ...	49
CHAPTER 2 SCRIPTURE IS ABOVE ALL THE WORDS OF MEN	50
2.1 THE DOCTRINES AND TRADITIONS OF MEN ARE TO BE REFUTED	50
2.2 BELIEVERS ARE TO HOLD THE TRADITIONS AND DOCTRINES TAUGHT BY HOLY MEN.....	51

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

2.3 WHAT THE SCRIPTURE TELLS US ABOUT ITSELF	54
2.4 SCRIPTURE CAME FROM GOD THROUGH HOLY MEN—NOT THROUGH THE COMMANDMENTS AND TRADITIONS OF MEN	55
2.4.1 VERSES THAT IDENTIFY WHERE SCRIPTURE COMES FROM AND ITS IMPORTANCE	55
2.5 A PRAYER FOR ETERNAL LIFE	58
2.6 FROM WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST RECEIVE THE REVELATION IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION? GOD.....	59
2.7 JESUS CHRIST IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR SALVATION	61
2.8 SALVATION HAS TO BE BASED ON RIGHTLY DIVIDED TEACHING.....	61
2.8.1 CONFESS THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE GOD RAISED CHRIST FROM THE DEAD.....	62
2.8.2 CONFESS JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD.....	63
2.9 GOD WANTS TO GIVE SO MUCH TO EACH BELIEVER	63
2.10 STUDY DEMANDS OBJECTIVE CONSIDERATION —NOT BLIND OBSERVANCE TO ERROR.....	64
2.11 “THY WILL BE DONE”	65
PART 2 GOD IS A REWARDER OF THOSE WHO DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM	71
CHAPTER 3 GOD LOVES TO GIVE.....	72
3.1 GOD REWARDS THOSE WHO SEEK HIM	72
3.2 CROWNS OF REWARDS TO BELIEVERS WHO HAVE BEEN FAITHFUL	74
3.3 TWENTY FOUR ELDERS CAST THEIR CROWNS TO WORSHIP GOD.....	74
3.4 JESUS CHRIST WITH MANY CROWNS	76
3.5 JESUS CHRIST ENDURED THE CROSS FOR THE JOY SET BEFORE HIM	76
3.6 A CROWN INCORRUPTIBLE	76
3.7 A CROWN OF REJOICING	77
3.8 A CROWN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS	78
3.9 THE CROWN OF LIFE	80
3.10 THE CROWN OF GLORY	83
3.11 GOD WILL SHOW HIS EXCEEDING RICHES TO BELIEVERS.....	83
PART 3 THE WORSHIP OF GOD AND JESUS CHRIST IS HEAVENLY JOY.....	87
CHAPTER 4 HEAVEN AND THE THRONE OF GOD	88

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

4.1 HEAVEN IS GOD’S THRONE	88
4.2 THERE ARE TWO ‘HEAVENS’ IN SCRIPTURE’	89
4.3 IS JESUS CHRIST ON THE THRONE?	95
4.4 WHAT DID CHRIST DO AFTER HE DIED ON THE CROSS AND BEFORE HE REVEALED HIMSELF TO MARY AND THE OTHERS?	95
4.5 WHO COMES DOWN AND DWELLS WITH MANKIND IN THE NEW EARTH?	96
4.6 THE BRIDEGROOM.....	98
4.7 THE BRIDE.....	100
4.8 SCRIPTURE HAS THE FIRST AND FINAL SAY ABOUT WHO GOD AND JESUS CHRIST ARE TO EACH OTHER AND TO THE WORLD	100
CHAPTER 5 JESUS CHRIST ALWAYS DID GOD’S WILL	103
5.1 WHOSE WILL BE DONE—THE WILL OF GOD OR CHRIST?	103
5.2 DID THE WILL OF JESUS CHRIST DIFFER FROM GOD?	104
5.3 TO WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST PRAY?	105
5.4 TO WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST WORSHIP?.....	105
5.5 WHO RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD?	105
5.6 CAN WE DO GREATER WORKS THAN GOD?(!).....	106
CHAPTER 6 MAN’S TRADITION HAS CONFUSED GOD AND JESUS CHRIST IN SCRIPTURE.....	109
6.1 NAMES AND TITLES USED IN SCRIPTURE	109
6.2 WHO IS CALLED ‘LORD’ IN SCRIPTURE?.....	109
6.3 WHO IS CALLED ‘GOD’ IN SCRIPTURE?	140
6.4 WHO IS THE GOD OF SCRIPTURE?.....	142
6.5 GOD IN CHRIST IN YOU.....	143
6.6 JESUS CHRIST IS ONE WITH GOD	145
CONCLUSION.....	165
ABOUT THE AUTHOR	166

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

PART 1

GOD'S WORD IS FAR SWEETER THAN ANY WORDS OF MEN



CHAPTER 1

GOD WANTS OPEN DIALOGUE WITH EVERYONE

1.1 INTRODUCTION

One of the many thrills and privileges available to God's people is that God calls us 'Children'—NOT adults, men or women; Children. Part of the comfort in being called a Child of God is that it is acknowledged that from time-to-time we will fall over, make mistakes, learn new things, and eventually grow up in Him. Wonderfully for us, Scripture states that only after we are in our new bodies and living in the presence of God, that we will know and have no more questions to ask Our Lord. Until that time, we walk in grace and do the best we can in the knowledge that we are greatly loved by God who is, Himself, Our Father and The Lord Jesus Christ, Who is Our Brother.⁽²⁾ Until that time of deliverance and understanding arrives, we continue to have questions about God and His Plan for us all—including who God is and the awesome relationship God has with His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

Acknowledging we may have questions about certain aspects concerning God and Jesus Christ, it is incumbent upon every Believer to go back to the Scripture and be prepared to (re)discover how much God loves us and how He has not given us a message of confusion or religiosity but a calling that is to be free from the traditions of men and unfounded error. Scripture warns us that there will be a time when many will not endure sound doctrine and our walk with God should not be based on the doctrine and traditions of men.

⁽²⁾ ⁵⁰For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother. (Matthew 12:50 KJV); ¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. ¹¹For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

¹²Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. ¹³And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. (Hebrews 2:10-13 KJV)

1.2 SOUND DOCTRINE IS TO BE SOUGHT AND LIVED

ALL SCRIPTURE—NOT SOME—is sound doctrine; not the traditions of men or even the majority consensus or theological teachings of the day. Despite the claim of Scripture that It is ‘God Breathed’ and written down by Holy Men of God, many have not believed in its authority, let alone even been taught the message that it declares to the world. Regardless of the response by humans towards Scripture,⁽³⁾ God still works with those who believe His Word and He fulfills the recorded prophecies as His Plan requires. The Creator of the earth and universe has not only said what He is going to do to nations and world history, He has also set His doctrine for Faith and Godly Living that He wants each Believer to follow which He calls, ‘Sound Doctrine’ which is to be followed by those who seek to worship Him in Spirit and Truth.

While Scripture and human history is replete with accounts of successes of individuals and groups who have followed Sound Doctrine, and failures of those who have not sought Sound Doctrine, the response of an individual towards God’s Word today will affect their day-to-day life, as well as where they will spend eternity. The following verses outline and establish the reality that God set Sound Doctrine into Scripture and that He wants people to know and follow what God requires from the mind, heart, and actions of each person who seeks fulfillment in this life and the life to come. Ignorance or adherence to the erroneous traditions of men is no excuse and people living outside of God’s declared Will and Purpose for their lives through Sound Doctrine sadly miss the many blessings available to knowing and walking with The Living God Who formed, made, and created life.

Appallingly, ignorance of and disobedience against Sound Doctrine is nothing new and Scripture declares that many will not know or want to follow Sound Doctrine. Some will even intentionally resist Sound Doctrine.

¹This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. ²For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ³Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

⁴Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; ⁵Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. [BELIEVERS ARE TO TURN

⁽³⁾ Note that Scripture only needs to be spoken to unbelievers; Believers do not need to convince people about God’s Love and Heart through Christ but simply live God’s Word and let God work with people after His Truth is shared with them.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

AWAY FROM ANY SEMBLANCE OF UNGODLY BEHAVIOUR—EVEN THAT WHICH SEEMS GODLY BUT DENIES GOD’S POWER] ⁶For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

⁷Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. [EDUCATION ALONE WILL NOT BRING A PERSON TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH]⁽⁴⁾ ⁸Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. ⁹But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.

¹⁰But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, ¹¹Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

¹³But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. [THERE ARE MANY DECEIVERS WHO DO NOT LIVE OR TEACH GODLY LIVING] ¹⁴But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. [ONLY THE SCRIPTURE CAN TEACH A PERSON ABOUT SALVATION THROUGH JESUS CHRIST]

¹⁶All scripture is given by inspiration of God [GREEK: *THEOPNEUSTOS* = GOD BREATHED], and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in

⁽⁴⁾ ⁴And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: ⁵That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. ⁶Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought...

⁹But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. ¹⁰But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God...

¹²Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. ¹³Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. ¹⁴But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned. (1 Corinthians 2:4-6, 9-10, 12-14 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

righteousness: ¹⁷That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. [ALL SCRIPTURE TEACHES GOD'S SOUND DOCTRINE AND RIGHTEOUS LIVING WHICH IS NECESSARY TO PRODUCE GOOD WORKS BEFORE THE LIVING GOD] (2 Timothy 3:1-17 KJV)

Conversely, to not know God's Sound Doctrine of Faith and Righteous Living is to live a life that does not produce good works, let alone a knowledge of The Truth declared in Scripture which cannot be learned from anything other than from the words written in the Bible.

¹Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; ²Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord. ³As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine,

⁴Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do. [BELIEVERS ARE NOT TO TEACH ANY DOCTRINE OTHER THAN THE SOUND DOCTRINE GOD HAS DECLARED IN THE SCRIPTURE; BELIEVERS ARE NOT TO HEED STORIES AND BELIEFS THAT ARE CONTRARY TO GODLY EDIFICATION THROUGH FAITH]

⁵Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: ⁶From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; ⁷Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. [SOME HAVE DESIRED TO TEACH BUT DO NOT UNDERSTAND WHAT THEY SAY (WHICH IS A HALLMARK OF THOSE WHO TEACH THE DOCTRINES AND TRADITIONS OF MEN)]

⁸But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; ⁹Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, ¹⁰For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

¹¹According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. [SOUND DOCTRINE IS THE WORD OF GOD WHICH WAS COMMITTED TO PAUL (AND OTHER WRITERS OF SCRIPTURE) WHO WAS INSPIRED BY GOD] ¹²And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

¹³Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. ¹⁴And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. [GRACE AND MERCY IS STILL AVAILABLE TO THOSE WHO HAVE TAUGHT AND LIVED CONTRARY TO SOUND DOCTRINE] ¹⁵This is a

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

¹⁶Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

¹⁷Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. ¹⁸This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare:

¹⁹Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: [FAITH AND A GOOD CONSCIENCE (TOWARD GOD) ENABLE A BELIEVER TO OVERCOME CHALLENGES IN LIFE⁽⁵⁾] (1 Timothy 1:1-19 KJV)

⁽⁵⁾ See also: ¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. ²And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. (Romans 12:1-2 KJV);

¹⁰Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹²For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. ¹³Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. ¹⁴Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

¹⁵And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: ¹⁸Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; ¹⁹And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, (Ephesians 6:12-19 KJV);

¹¹And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed. ¹²The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. ¹³Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. ¹⁴But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof. (Romans 13: 12-14 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God has called Believers to learn and apply Sound Doctrine which He has declared in the Scripture because it informs and strengthens each Believer's faith and conscience to overcome challenges in life and produce good works for God.

Unfortunately, the Bible states that there will be a time when people WILL NOT endure Sound Doctrine but follow their own thinking and practices not based upon what God declares in His Word.

¹I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; ²Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. ³For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

⁴And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. [THERE WILL BE A TIME WHEN PEOPLE WILL NOT HEED SOUND DOCTRINE BUT THE DOCTRINE TAUGHT BY TEACHERS WHO WILL TURN THEM TO UNTRUTHS NOT BASED UPON SCRIPTURE] ⁵But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

⁶For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. ⁷I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: ⁸Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. [GOD WILL REWARD FAITHFUL BELIEVERS WHO HAVE LIVED BY FAITH BASED UPON SOUND DOCTRINE] (2 Timothy 4:1-8 KJV)

Is it no wonder that many people and organizations in the world do not know, let alone live, the Sound Doctrine declared by God in the Scripture? Many organizations have their own teachers, systems of operations, and doctrines that are not supported by the Bible but are the philosophies and traditions of men which lead many to follow untruths in fables, myths, and religious thinking—not faith in God through Jesus Christ.

¹Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; ²In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; ³But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; [THE WORD OF GOD MANIFESTED IN PAUL'S TEACHING AND PREACHING]

⁴To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour. [GRACE, MERCY, AND PEACE FROM GOD AND JESUS CHRIST] ⁵For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee:... ⁹Holding fast the

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. [SOUND DOCTRINE IS TO BE USED TO EXHORT AND CONVINCE PEOPLE]

¹⁰For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision:

¹¹Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake... ¹³This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; [WRONG DOCTRINE NEEDS TO BE SHARPLY REBUKED SO THEY PEOPLE MAY BE SOUND IN THE FAITH]

¹⁴Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. [WE ARE NOT TO GIVE HEED TO FABLES OR THE COMMANDMENTS (AND TRADITIONS OF MEN) WHICH TURN A PERSON FROM THE TRUTH] ¹⁵Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

¹⁶They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. [A PERSON WHO PROFESSES TO KNOW GOD BUT DENYS GOD THROUGH ACTIONS AND BELIEFS NOT BASED ON SOUND DOCTRINE IS ABOMINABLE AND DISOBEDIENT] (Titus 1:1-11, 13-16 KJV)

Even though a teacher may say that they are godly, and even include Scripture in their teachings, they do not necessarily know or proclaim God. Hence, every teaching, every doctrine, must always be tested and held up to the message God has set forth in His Word.

If such doctrines taught by men do not align with the Sound Doctrine God has stated in Scripture, it is Scripture that must be followed—NOT the traditions or doctrines of men.

¹But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: [WE ARE TO TEACH SOUND DOCTRINE IN WORKS AND BEHAVIOUR]... ⁷In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, ⁸Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you...

¹¹For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, ¹²Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; ¹³Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; ¹⁴Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁵These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee. [WE ARE TO SPEAK, EXHORT, AND REBUKE WITH ALL AUTHORITY FROM GOD THOSE ACTIONS AND BEHAVIOURS THAT ARE NOT BASED UPON SOUND DOCTRINE] (Titus 2:1, 7-8, 11-15 KJV)

Sound Doctrine does not automatically come to a Believer when they become saved;
it is learned from the Scripture.

Once a person is Born Again they are a Child of God who will always have God as their Father. However, like all children, we are exhorted to grow in Christ and become mature Believers who not only stand strong in the Faith for ourselves but also for other Believers and the unsaved. As God has called us to be His Children and grow in Faith there will be times when we will have questions for God which is encouraged by Our God who is, after all, a loving Father Who loves to have conversations with His Children.

1.3 SCRIPTURE RECORDS MANY CONVERSATIONS WHERE GOD RESPECTED OPEN AND HONEST QUESTIONS FROM PEOPLE

God does not want robots but people who will worship Him in Spirit and in Truth. He seeks intimate responsive fellowship with each person and delights in open and honest conversation. The Creator of the Earth and the Heavens is loving and caring enough to listen and answer questions from the heart of a person who really wants to know Him and God's Plan for their lives.

Scripture records many situations where individuals asked God directly about situations and even bargained with God who, in turn, never refused to answer neither scolded them for asking Him questions in the first instance.

The Bible records such conversations between God and individuals which serve to illustrate God's warmth towards people and how much He wants to nurture and care for each and every person ever born.

1.3.1 ABRAHAM NEGOTIATED WITH GOD OVER SODOM

Abraham worshipped God and spoke with Him on many occasions. The conversation Abraham had with God who was with two angels on their way to Sodom is an example of a patient and responsive God being questioned by a man who loved God and sought the deliverance of Lot who was a family member living in Sodom.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; ²And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground [THE LORD AND THE TWO ANGELS LOOKED LIKE MEN]... ¹⁶And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

¹⁷And the Lord said, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do [GOD WILL SOMETIMES REVEAL TO A BELIEVER WHAT GOD INTENDS TO DO IN A MATTER]... ²⁰And the Lord said, Because the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous; ²¹I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know. ²²And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the Lord.

²³And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? ²⁴Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? ²⁵That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked: and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? [ABRAHAM OPENLY NEGOTIATED AND TALKED WITH GOD; ABAHAM'S RELATIVE, LOT, WAS IN SODOM AND FACED DESTRUCTION IF GOD DID NOT SAVE LOT FROM PENDING JUDGMENT]

²⁶And the Lord said, If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes. ²⁷And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes: ²⁸Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it. ²⁹And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for forty's sake.

³⁰And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. ³¹And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake. ³²And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

will not destroy it for ten's sake. ³³And the Lord went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place. (Genesis 18:1-2, 16-17, 20-33 KJV)⁽⁶⁾

God and the two angels were going to visit Sodom and pass judgment upon its inhabitants; Lot and his family were living in Sodom and Abraham sought deliverance for Lot from the pending judgment upon sinful Sodom. At first, Abraham questions and successfully negotiates deliverance of Sodom from destruction should there be at least 50 righteous people living in the city. After further negotiation with God, Abraham was able to get God to commit to not destroy the city if at least 10 righteous inhabitants of Sodom are found. Abraham was respectful, open, and honest with God in his negotiations to ultimately save Lot's life which God willingly considered and recorded in Scripture.

Believers, too, can talk openly with God about anything provided we are respectful, open, and honest with God who, in turn, enjoys our conversation, worship, and love through Jesus Christ.

⁽⁶⁾ God's Angels in Scripture look like men when they are seen by people—not the babies or women frequently displayed in fables: ¹And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; ⁵And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. (Genesis 19:1, 5 KJV);

¹¹And there came an angel of the Lord, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. ¹²And the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said unto him, The Lord is with thee, thou mighty man of valour... ²²And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the Lord, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! for because I have seen an angel of the Lord face to face. (Judges 6:11-12, 22 KJV);

²And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. ³And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. ⁴And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: (Luke 24: 2-4 KJV);

⁹And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. ¹⁰And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:9-11 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.3.2 MOSES ASKED GOD FOR AARON TO BE HIS SPEAKER

God understands our frailty and weaknesses; He respected Moses' request for Aaron to be his spokesperson when Moses was given a message to be delivered from God to Pharaoh. God asked Moses to be His speaker to Pharaoh but Moses did not want to be God's speaker and, instead, Moses insisted that Aaron be the person to speak directly to Pharaoh after he gave God's message to Aaron. Scripture says that despite all the signs and exhortation Moses received from God, Moses did not want to be God's spokesperson to Pharaoh and God's anger was kindled against Moses in Exodus 4:14 as a result.

Despite Moses not doing what God had initially asked him to do, God still loved Moses and worked with him by allowing Aaron to be Moses' spokesperson which resulted in God's deliverance of Israel from Egypt.

¹⁰Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. ¹¹And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? [MOSES QUESTIONED GOD ABOUT GOD'S CHOICE THAT MOSES DO SUCH A GRAND UNDERTAKING FOR GOD]

¹²And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain. [GOD DECLARED THAT HE WOULD BE WITH MOSES] ¹³And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

¹⁴And God said unto Moses, I Am That I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I Am hath sent me unto you. ¹⁵And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, the Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

¹⁶Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: ¹⁷And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey.

¹⁸And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The Lord God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

the Lord our God. ¹⁹And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand. ²⁰And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go.

²¹And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty. ²²But every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and ye shall spoil the Egyptians.

4 ¹And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee. [MOSES HEARD ALL GOD'S PROPHECY ABOUT HIS MISSION AND THE VICTORIOUS DELIVERANCE OF ISRAEL BUT HE STILL DOUBTED THAT THE PEOPLE WOULD BELIEVE GOD SENT MOSES TO THEM] ²And the Lord said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

³And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it. ⁴And the Lord said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand: ⁵That they may believe that the Lord God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

⁶And the Lord said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow. ⁷And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his other flesh.

⁸And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. ⁹And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry land.

¹⁰And Moses said unto the Lord, O my Lord, I am not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: but I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. [DESPITE THE SIGNS AND MIRACLES OF THE SNAKE AND LEPROSY AND THAT HE WAS SPEAKING TO GOD, MOSES STILL DID NOT WANT TO BE GOD'S SPEAKER TO ISRAEL OR PHAROAH BECAUSE HE FELT INADEQUATE AS A PUBLIC SPEAKER]

¹¹And the Lord said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the Lord? ¹²Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say. ¹³And he said, O my Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send. [MOSES WAS INSISTANT THAT HE NOT BE GOD'S SPEAKER TO ISRAEL OR PHAROAH AND GOD GOT ANGRY WITH MOSES] ¹⁴And the

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

anger of the Lord was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Levite thy brother? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. ¹⁵And thou shalt speak unto him, and put words in his mouth: and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do.

¹⁶And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and he shall be, even he shall be to thee instead of a mouth, and thou shalt be to him instead of God. [ALTHOUGH GOD WAS ANGRY WITH MOSES' DISOBEDIENCE AND LACK OF CONFIDENCE TO SPEAK FOR GOD TO ISRAEL AND PHAROAH ON BEHALF OF GOD, GOD STILL WORKED WITH MOSES AND SETTLED UPON A SOLUTION WITH AARON BEING THE ONE TO SPEAK DIRECTLY WITH PHAROAH AND ISRAEL] ¹⁷And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt do signs. (Exodus 3:10-4:17 KJV)

The walk of faith can sometimes be challenging and we often do not have the confidence or courage to do what God has called us to do as Moses did with God.

However, God's love is deep and He is longsuffering towards all His people and He already knows what we will end up doing and He has already prepared for what we will decide—whether we are victorious or fall—His solution through Christ will still give Him glory.⁽⁷⁾

⁽⁷⁾ ²⁸And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to his purpose. ²⁹For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. ³⁰Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. ³¹What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

³²He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? ³³Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. ³⁴Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. ³⁵Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?...

³⁷Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. ³⁸For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, ³⁹Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord. (Romans 8:28-35, 36-39 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.3.3 JOB DID NOT BLAME GOD BUT RESPECTED HIM AND ADMITTED THAT HE DID NOT KNOW EVERYTHING

Scripture records that Satan challenged God over Job's obedience and loyalty to God. Job remained faithful to God throughout his trials and tribulations which included ungodly advice from three religious counselors who later repented of their error at God's rebuke and Job's prayers for them.

Throughout the Scripture account of Job and his sufferings Job did not chide God but submitted himself to God and, subsequently, was delivered and given more blessings than what he initially had before the calamity began.

1 ¹There was a man in the land of Uz, whose name was Job; and that man was perfect and upright, and one that feared God, and eschewed evil. [JOB FEARED (HEBREW: YARE = RESPECTED/ AFRAID OF/ FEARED) GOD AND LIVED ACCORDINGLY] ²And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters.

³His substance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all the men of the east. [JOB HAD GREAT WEALTH AND WAS BLESSED WITH SONS AND DAUGHTERS] ⁴And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

⁵And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and cursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually. [JOB LOVED AND PRAYED FOR HIS CHILDREN]

⁶Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them. ⁷And the Lord said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

in it. [SATAN PACES UP AND DOWN THE EARTH⁽⁸⁾ AND TALKED WITH GOD] ⁸And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? [AN UPRIGHT PERSON IS ONE WHO RESPECTS AND FEARS GOD AND HATES EVIL] ⁹Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? ¹⁰Hast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land. [JOB WAS BLESSED WITH EARTHLY BLESSINGS⁽⁹⁾] ¹¹But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, and he will curse thee to thy face. ¹²And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the Lord. [SATAN—NOT GOD—WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE PAIN, LOSS, AND

⁽⁸⁾ ⁶Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: ⁷Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. ⁸Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: [SATAN PACES UP AND DOWN THE EARTH SEEKING THE DESTRUCTION AND DECEPTION OF ANYONE NOT STEDFAST IN THE FAITH OF JESUS CHRIST]

⁹Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. ¹⁰But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you. [ALL WHO ARE CALLED TO ETERNAL LIFE WILL SUFFER IN THIS WORLD BECAUSE OF SATAN WHICH PAIN GOD WILL TURN INTO VICTORY, STRENGTH, AND HIS GLORY FOR ETERNITY] ¹¹To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (1 Peter 5:6-11 KJV)

⁽⁹⁾ Some believers will also be blessed on earth and ALL Believers will be blessed after Christ's appearing. However, all the apostles, most prophets, and many other believers in Scripture did not receive such blessings in their lifetimes but believed for and anticipated God's reward through Jesus Christ in eternity.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

DEATH]⁽¹⁰⁾ ¹³And there was a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: ¹⁴And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: ¹⁵And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

¹⁶While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. [IT WAS SAID BY A PERSON THAT THE FIRE CAME FROM GOD BUT SCRIPTURE DECLARES THIS DESTRUCTION CAME FROM SATAN (MANY THINGS ATTRIBUTED TO GOD HAVE, INSTEAD, COME FROM SATAN)]

⁽¹⁰⁾ Contrast this destruction and loss to what Jesus Christ did who did everything God wanted Him to do; Jesus Christ never killed (or hit) anyone, made anyone sick, or caused any pain or suffering to any person.

⁷Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. [THE THIEF—NOT GOD—STEALS, KILLS, AND DESTROYS; CONTRARY TO WHAT THE THIEF DOES, JESUS CHRIST CAME THAT A PERSON MIGHT HAVE LIFE AND HAVE IT MORE ABUNDANTLY] ¹¹I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:7-11 KJV)

God and Jesus Christ do not cause or delight when people get sick or die; instead, They heal, deliver, and save. Job gives the Old Testament Hebrew a brief insight into the ‘WHY BAD THINGS HAPPEN TO GOOD PEOPLE’ but the New Testament opens the spiritual realm wide open for all to see that they contend with the enemy of God, Satan and his angels; much like the curtain in the Temple was torn open by Christ’s crucifixion and now our eyes can see who is behind such pain and torment.

<p>The traditions of men teach that God kills and makes people sick which is ignorant of what Scripture declares through Christ’s Ministry on earth and what the holy spirit reveals from the Gospels to the Book of Revelation that God does not do these things to His Children but permits Satan and Judgment to respond to the disobedience of free willed individuals and nations which is the subject of another book by the author.</p>
--

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁷While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. [MEN WERE SENT BY SATAN TO KILL AND STEAL THE SERVANTS AND CAMELS] ¹⁸While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

¹⁹And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. [THE GREAT WIND OF DESTRUCTION CAME FROM SATAN—NOT GOD] ²⁰Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

²¹And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord. ²²In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly. [JOB DID NOT BLAME GOD BECAUSE GOD DID NOT SEND THE DEATH AND DESTRUCTION—SATAN DID AFTER JOB 1:12 ABOVE] ²¹Again there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the Lord, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the Lord.

²And the Lord said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the Lord, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. ³And the Lord said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him,⁽¹¹⁾ to destroy him without cause.

⁴And Satan answered the Lord, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. ⁵But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face. ⁶And the Lord said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; but save his life. ⁷So went Satan forth from the presence of the Lord, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown. [GOD DID NOT GIVE JOB SICKNESS—SATAN DID AS HE STILL DOES TODAY]

⁽¹¹⁾ Hebrew, 'Idiom of Permission' where Satan was permitted to attack all Job's family, servants, and wealth because God REMOVED the protections he had previously established and noted in Job 1:10 (KJV); God did not attack Job or those around him—Scripture clearly states this pain and suffering was caused by Satan.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁸And he took him a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes. ⁹Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die. ¹⁰But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. [FOOLISH PEOPLE BLAME GOD FOR PAIN AND SUFFERING (BECAUSE THEY DO NOT KNOW WHO REALLY IS RESPONSIBLE FOR IT ALL)] What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil?⁽¹²⁾ In all this did not Job sin with his lips. ¹¹Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him. [THESE THREE RELIGIOUS MEN CAME TO COMFORT JOB (YET THEIR WELL MEANING WORDS WERE LATER REBUKED BY GOD)]⁽¹³⁾

¹²And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

¹³So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his grief was very great. (Job 1:1-2:11 KJV)

Despite the suffering and pain inflicted upon Job by Satan, and the ungodly advice from his three religious 'friends', Job humbled himself and prayed for his three friends.

God then delivered him from his suffering with rewards and blessings that were more than what he had before his tribulations.

⁽¹²⁾ This verse does not say that good and evil in life both come from God; it says that good comes from God and that people will also receive evil in life—it does not state that the evil comes from God. Instead, good and evil are in the world and God and Satan are active in the lives of individuals; such a statement (and observation) does not take much insight given the pain and suffering most people throughout all history have experienced.

⁽¹³⁾ ⁷And it was so, that after the Lord had spoken these words unto Job, the Lord said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. ⁸Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

⁹So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the Lord commanded them: the Lord also accepted Job. (Job 42:7-9 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹Then Job answered the Lord, and said, ²I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee. ³Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not. [JOB ADMITTED THAT HE DID NOT UNDERSTAND NEITHER KNEW ANYTHING (AND SO WAS OPEN TO LEARN FROM GOD)] ⁴Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

⁵I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee. ⁶Wherefore I abhor myself, and repent in dust and ashes... ¹⁰And the Lord turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the Lord gave Job twice as much as he had before... ¹²So the Lord blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she asses.

¹³He had also seven sons and three daughters... ¹⁶After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations. ¹⁷So Job died, being old and full of days. (Job 42:1-13, 16-17 KJV)

We, too, need to empty ourselves before God and admit that He knows vastly much more than we know and so, with humble and meek disposition, submit all our assumptions and knowledge to Him and His Word.

1.3.4 JONAH COMPLAINED TO GOD WHY NINEVAH WAS NOT DESTROYED

¹Now the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the son of Amittai, saying, ²Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me... ³¹And the word of the Lord came unto Jonah the second time, saying, ²Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. ³So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the Lord. Now Nineveh was an exceeding great city of three days' journey.

⁴And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown. ⁵So the people of Nineveh believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. ⁶For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes.

⁷And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: ⁸But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. ⁹Who can tell if God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁰And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not. 4 ¹But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. [JONAH WAS ANGRY THAT GOD CHANGED HIS MIND ABOUT THE DESTRUCTION OF NINEVAH BECAUSE THE CITY REPENTED]

²And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

³Therefore now, O Lord, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live. ⁴Then said the Lord, Doest thou well to be angry? [GOD KNEW JONAH WAS ANGRY YET HE STILL LOVED AND WORKED WITH JONAH] ⁵So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

⁶And the Lord God prepared a gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the gourd.

⁷But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered. ⁸And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a vehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, It is better for me to die than to live.

⁹And God said to Jonah, Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry, even unto death. [JONAH WAS NOT TIMID WITH GOD AND TALKED OPENLY ABOUT HIS ANGER OVER WHAT GOD HAD DONE—SAVED NINEVAH BECAUSE IT REPENTED WHICH TOOK JONAH BY SURPRISE]

¹⁰Then said the Lord, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: ¹¹And should not I spare Nineveh, that great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much cattle? (Jonah 1:1-2, 3:1-4:11 KJV)

God reserves the right to change revelation and prophecy if He has only given it once⁽¹⁴⁾ and sometimes the pronouncements given to His Prophets were not only changed but the prophetic outcomes spoken to the people did not always come to pass in the lifetimes of those people and

⁽¹⁴⁾ ³²And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. (Genesis 41:32 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Prophets.⁽¹⁵⁾ Here, Jonah, had thought Ninevah would not repent and expected the city to be destroyed by God's Judgment. However, although he knew God was merciful, gracious, kind, and longsuffering, Jonah was still angry about the salvation of Ninevah and openly told God of his displeasure.

Rather than punishing Jonah for his anger, honesty, and disapproval against God's decision not to destroy Ninevah, God loved Jonah and worked with him.

We, too, should always be open and honest with God and allow Him to work with us—no matter how we feel or the purposes and instructions we do not understand.

1.3.5 PAUL ASKED GOD TO REMOVE THE THORN IN HIS FLESH

There will be times in our lives when situations, people, and things get in our way which can be aggravating and even painful; the challenges to the Apostle Paul were people who did not want him to speak God's Word and some kind of infirmity in his eye or eyes.

During his ministry, Paul asked God to remove this problem with unbelievers and his health but God turned around the pain and suffering Paul received from Satan's Messenger to Paul's ultimate glory.

⁷And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. [PAUL'S THORN IN THE FLESH WAS THE MESSENGER OF SATAN

⁽¹⁵⁾ ¹³These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. (Hebrews 11:13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

WHO BUFFETED HIM; PAUL'S THORN⁽¹⁶⁾ PREVENTED HIM FROM BEING EXALTED ABOVE MEASURE]

⁸For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. ⁹And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
[GOD'S STRENGTH IS PERFECTED IN A PERSON'S LIFE WHEN THEY ARE WEAK AND RELY UPON HIS GRACE]

¹⁰Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. (2 Corinthians 12:7-10 KJV)

Paul preached and ministered the Gospel despite his many persecutions and his infirmities which were done against Paul by the Messenger of Satan. One of these infirmities included problems with Paul's sight (which may have been caused during the physical abuse by his tormentors).⁽¹⁷⁾

⁽¹⁶⁾ The term, 'thorn' was also used in the Old Testament for people who would be a problem to Believers: ⁵¹Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; ⁵²Then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places: [BELIEVERS WERE TO REMOVE THESE PEOPLE AND DESTROY THOSE THINGS THAT WERE AN UNGODLY INFLUENCE IN THE LAND]

⁵³And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein: for I have given you the land to possess it... ⁵⁵But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them shall be pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. [THESE PEOPLE WOULD BECOME PRICKS AND THORNS TO BELIEVERS IF THEY WERE NOT REMOVED FROM THE LAND] (Numbers 33:51-53, 55 KJV)

⁽¹⁷⁾ Though Paul was blinded from Christ's intervention during one of Paul's journeys to capture and murder Believers, his blindness was healed when Ananias prayed for him in Acts. ⁸And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus... ¹⁷And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. (Acts 9:8, 17-18 KJV) The infirmity in Paul's eye or eyes mentioned later was as a result of the Messenger of Satan—not Christ.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹²Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are: ye have not injured me at all. ¹³Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. ¹⁴And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus. [DESPITE HAVING AN INFIRMITY PAUL AND THE GOSPEL HE PREACHED WAS RECEIVED BY BELIEVERS] ¹⁵Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. (Galatians 4:12-15 KJV)

What kept Paul going in his life and mission for Jesus Christ was the Grace of God, the Power of Christ, and his love for fellow Believers—no matter what the Messenger of Satan did to him.

³But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. ⁴For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with him...

¹³For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. [COUNTERFEIT APOSTLES, PREACHERS, AND WORKERS WHO USE THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST AND PREACH A GOSPEL THAT IS DIFFERENT TO WHAT SCRIPTURE DECLARES] ¹⁴And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

¹⁵Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works... [RELIGIOUS LEADERS WHO PREACH CHRIST (ERRONEOUSLY) BUT WORK FOR SATAN TO WHOM THEY BELONG (NOT GOD)] ²⁰For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face...

²³Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. ²⁴Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. ²⁵Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

²⁶In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine own countrymen, in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; ²⁷In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. ²⁸Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches.

²⁹Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? ³⁰If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. ³¹The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. ³²In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me: ³³And

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands. (2 Corinthians 11:3-4, 13-15, 20, 23-33 KJV)

Many were the trials and tribulations that Paul encountered at the hands of ungodly people who were sent against Paul by the Messenger of Satan—not God. The Book of Acts⁽¹⁸⁾ records many specific accounts of these challenges and Believers are encouraged and exhorted by Scripture to live like Paul⁽¹⁹⁾ who found strength through God's Grace and Fellowship, as well as the Ministry he performed for others.

1.4 QUESTIONS ABOUT GOD AND HIS WORD REQUIRE A HEART FOR THE TRUTH AND COURAGE TO CHANGE

In order for Sound Doctrine to be understood it is important that a Believer asks questions about Scripture and is shown the answers from The Scripture; God knows our condition and wants us to be saved and come to the knowledge of The Truth. Many questions have been asked directly to God and Jesus Christ about many topics to do with God's love, plan, purpose, and will for individuals, groups, nations, the world, the universe, and time itself.

The responses to God's answers to the questions posed to Him in Scripture have varied from meek submission once a person understood what God said to rejection and hardness of heart because a person or group did not accept what God has replied or requested.

⁽¹⁸⁾ Read the many accounts of Paul in the Book of Acts from Acts 9:1-28:31 (KJV)

⁽¹⁹⁾ ³⁷If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. ³⁸But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. (1 Corinthians 14:37-38 KJV);

¹⁶Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. ¹⁷Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. ¹⁸(For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ: ¹⁹Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.) (Philippians 3:16-19 KJV);

⁸Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: ⁹Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. (2 Thessalonians 3:8-9 (KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

At times, God was patient with people who did not accept His answer to their questions and at other times God allowed them to see the consequence of their unbelief and doubt in God's message. No matter our questions and life before The Living God, Scripture exhorts each person to walk humbly and meekly with God because He has our best interest at heart and wants us to enjoy eternal life with Him.

The Bible states that Believers will be blessed with rewards for faithfulness to Sound Doctrine and submission of all our thinking and actions in life to The Word of God—even where a person is required to question teaching by the traditions and doctrines of men.

There are many important questions a person needs to ask and consider from Scripture and prayer to God; some of these questions and the answers from Scripture has been framed in this book and challenge the traditions of men. For example, one important question posed and addressed in *Whose Will Be Done?*, is whether or not God and Jesus Christ are One in substance, will, and authority? Jesus Christ is worshipped and called God in the Bible; yet Scripture declares there are differences between God and Jesus Christ:

- Jesus Christ asked God if it were possible that the gruesome torture and death be avoided which was Christ's Will yet He submitted Himself to the Will of God in the Garden of Gethsemane because Christ always did God's Will;
- Jesus Christ was made a little lower than the angels so that he could die on the Cross and, once He paid the price for our sins, God raised Christ up from the dead on the third day. Yes, Jesus Christ died; God cannot die but Jesus Christ died;
- Once the law was fulfilled with His death and burial, Jesus Christ was raised in an immortal body and caught up into heaven after He appeared to many witnesses on the earth. After Christ was raised and caught up into heaven God sat Christ down on the right side of God's own throne and ordained that Jesus Christ be worshipped as God. Jesus Christ has all the power and authority of God except over God Himself,⁽²⁰⁾
- Once all the enemies of Jesus Christ have been subdued to Christ (made His 'footstool') Jesus Christ will step down from the Right Hand position God appointed to Him after God brought Christ into heaven. Death is the last enemy to be destroyed and Jesus Christ sits at God's Right Hand and uses the power and authority God has given to Him until death no longer exists;

⁽²⁰⁾ Much as Joseph had under Pharaoh beginning with the seven years of plenty before the seven years of famine in Genesis 41:40 (KJV).

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

- Jesus Christ must step down from His current position at the Right Side of God's Throne so that God will be 'all in all' which we will all better understand when God reveals this to us in the future. Jesus Christ's current position includes intercession on our behalf before The Throne of God; and
- Jesus Christ, also known as 'The Lamb of God', sits on The Throne with God in Revelation no longer intercession on our behalf because we will be 'as He is'.⁽²¹⁾

Until the time when we will see Him face-to-face and know even as we are known,⁽²²⁾ God has called us to search the Scriptures, test what men and women have said about God and Christ, and live honestly in grace before The Living God.

To live honestly in grace before God requires a person to consider and prioritize the words and commandments of God which He gave to Holy Men over the doctrines and traditions of men. It is no secret that every one of us is fallible and can be persuaded by the majority thinking which, in turn, often leads to disaster as witnessed by human history. Because we have been wrong in the past and we need to (re)evaluate our beliefs and obey Scripture rather than the words of men—no matter their audience, education, office, or charisma. This re-evaluation and change in our thinking and practice is especially necessary when it is discovered that the doctrines and traditions we have previously assumed were from God are shown by Scripture to not be from the Bible and have contradicted what God has declared in the Scripture.

To discover and ascertain those errors we had assumed were Biblical which have replaced the Truths God has revealed to Holy Men in the Scripture, we need to ask questions about what we think about God, Jesus Christ, life, death, eternity—in fact everything to do with where we have come from, who we are, and where we want to be for eternity. Like the laws adhered to in human society, ignorance of the Truths God wants us to know is no defence or excuse—regardless of whether we know them or not, God declares that everyone will be assessed for their response to

⁽²¹⁾ ¹And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb... ³And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:(Revelation 22:1, 3 KJV)

⁽²²⁾ ¹¹When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. ¹²For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. (1 Corinthians 13:11-12 KJV);

⁴And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. (Revelation 22:4 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God's invitation to eternal life through Jesus Christ which will determine where and how they will spend eternity. Such a return to Scripture away from the errors taught by men can begin with the following questions and answers from the Bible in the next section titled: '1.5 QUESTIONS THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN ASKED LONG AGO'.

1.5 QUESTIONS THAT SHOULD HAVE BEEN ASKED LONG AGO

Many people have sought God yet only some have found Him; the road is truly narrow because only faith in Jesus Christ brings a person to God. The traditions of men embodied in religion do not bring a person to God and were reproofed, rebuked, and challenged time and again by God and Jesus Christ throughout Scripture. However, the heart felt and open questions of sincere people who sought God were respected by God. No matter the words used, or the emotions felt, a meek and humble person would be heard and acknowledged by God and have their questions answered directly from God, Jesus Christ, or The Written Word of God, as well as indirectly through (proven) holy men and women of God. This is not surprising given that God declares

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

that whosoever hungers and thirsts for righteousness will be filled and everyone who seeks The Lord, while He may be found, will not be disappointed.⁽²³⁾

³⁷All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. [NO ONE WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST WILL BE CAST OUT]

³⁸For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. [JESUS CHRIST CAME FROM HEAVEN TO EARTH TO NOT DO HIS OWN WILL BUT GOD'S WILL]

³⁹And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. [ALL WHOM GOD HAS GIVEN TO JESUS CHRIST WILL BE RAISED TO LIFE ON THE 'LAST DAY' BY JESUS CHRIST]

⁴⁰And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day...

⁴⁴No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. [BELIEVERS WILL BE RAISED UP FROM THE DEAD AT THE 'LAST DAY' BY JESUS CHRIST] ⁴⁵It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

⁽²³⁾ ⁶Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. (Matthew 5:6 KJV);

³⁵And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. (John 6:35 KJV);

⁵And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁶For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? ⁷And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. ⁸I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

⁹And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. ¹⁰For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. ¹¹If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? ¹²Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? ¹³If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? (Luke 11:5-13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

[BELIEVERS ARE THEY WHO HAVE HEARD AND BEEN TAUGHT BY GOD AND HAVE COME TO JESUS CHRIST] (John 6:37-40, 44-45 KJV)

¹Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. ²Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. ³Incline your ear, and come unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even the sure mercies of David...

⁶Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: [THERE WILL COME A TIME WHEN SALVATION WILL NO LONGER BE AVAILABLE TO THE INHABITANTS OF EARTH (WHICH IS WHY NOW IS THE TIME TO TURN TO GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST)] ⁷Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. (Isaiah 55:1-3, 6-7 KJV)

To eat food and drink water a person requires at least a body with the capacity to receive food and water; to eat and drink spiritual food from God requires a sincere and genuine heart and mind that wants to receive communication from God on God's terms. Both God and Jesus Christ promise to answer and fill the emptiness and hunger of every person who calls upon them according to what God has set forth in the Scripture which has already provided many of the essential truths a Believer needs to know to be fulfilled and blessed in this world and the world to come. Foundational to every question ever asked of God by a hungry heart are the answers God has written into Scripture about Who He Is and what God wants for each and every person.

1.5.1 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD WANTS EVERYONE TO BE SAVED AND COME TO THE KNOWLEDGE OF THE TRUTH?

God wills that no one be lost for eternity or ignorant about The Truth that there is only One God and that Jesus Christ is the mediator between God and men.

³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; ⁶Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Timothy 2:3-6 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.5.2 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST CHOSE TO DO GOD'S WILL RATHER THAN HIS OWN WILL IN THE GARDEN OF GETHSEMANE?

⁴¹And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

⁴²Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. [NOT JESUS CHRIST'S WILL BUT GOD'S WILL] ⁴³And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. (Luke 22:41-44 KJV)

Jesus Christ CHOSE to do God's Will and not His own Will (which was to not go to the Cross). To have been able to say, "Not my will, but thine be done", it can be said that Jesus Christ could have decided (and been able) to NOT obey God. However, because Jesus Christ so loved God, He always did God's Will. There are two 'wills' recorded in Scripture: the Will of God and the Will of Jesus Christ.

1.5.3 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST BECAME GOD'S ONLY BEGOTTEN SON AFTER A PARTICULAR POINT IN TIME?

⁵So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. [ON THAT DAY JESUS CHRIST WAS BEGOTTEN OF GOD] (Hebrews 5:5 KJV)

There was a day when Jesus Christ was 'begotten' by God. It can, therefore, be said that before this day Jesus Christ was not 'begotten' of God.

1.5.4 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD AND JESUS CHRIST WERE BOTH AT THE BEGINNING AND CREATED THE EARTH AND THE UNIVERSE?

¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. ⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not...

⁹That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. [JESUS CHRIST MADE THE WORLD; JESUS CHRIST WAS IN THE WORLD; THE WORLD DID NOT KNOW JESUS CHRIST]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹¹He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: [WHOEVER RECEIVES JESUS CHRIST HAS BEEN GIVEN POWER TO BECOME A SON OF GOD; WHOEVER BELIEVES ON THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST HAS BEEN GIVEN POWER TO BECOME A SON OF GOD]

¹³Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. [GOD'S WORD WAS MADE INTO LIVING FLESH WHICH IS JESUS CHRIST WHO HAS THE GLORY OF THE ONLY BEGOTTEN OF GOD]

¹⁵John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. ¹⁶And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

¹⁸No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. [JESUS CHRIST HAS DECLARED GOD TO THE WORLD; JESUS CHRIST IS IN THE BOSOM OF GOD] (John 1:1-5, 9-18 KJV)

Jesus Christ was in the Beginning and is called, 'The Word of God' and 'God'. He also dwelt among men and women and gave grace and truth to the world. Jesus Christ is the Only Begotten Son of God who is in the bosom of His Father, God, of Whom Jesus Christ has declared to the world. Jesus Christ is called, 'The Living Word' and 'The Word of God'. God spoke words to create the earth and the stars above which words are called The Word of God. It can be stated that because Jesus Christ so declared (and declares) God's Heart and Love that He cannot be separated from The Word of God because of His love and obedience to God; hence, Christ is also called, 'The Living Word'.

This existence and life with God before, during, and after Creation presents no challenges to logical thinking when the Book of Genesis is understood and believed. What perplexes the mind, however, is the enormity of such a being coming to earth in the form of a baby who is not only born from a virgin but actually submitted Himself to die on the Cross for the beings He created with God in the Beginning.

¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. ⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. ⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

⁷The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

¹³Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

¹⁴And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. ¹⁵John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. ¹⁶And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. ¹⁷For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. ¹⁸No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (John 1:1-18 KJV)

1.5.5 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD?

¹⁹But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: ²⁰Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, [JESUS CHRIST WAS FOREORDAINED BEFORE THE FOUNDATION OF THE WORLD; JESUS CHRIST WAS MANIFESTED FOR US IN THESE LAST TIMES] (1 Peter 1:19-20 KJV)

1.5.6 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD MADE JESUS LORD AND CHRIST?

³⁶Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made the same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. [GOD MADE JESUS LORD AND CHRIST] (Acts 2:36 KJV)

1.5.7 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST LEARNED OBEDIENCE THROUGH SUFFERING, WAS MADE PERFECT, AND BECAME THE AUTHOR OF ETERNAL SALVATION?

⁵So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. [ON A PARTICULAR DAY GOD SAID TO JESUS CHRIST THAT GOD HAD BEGOTTEN JESUS CHRIST] ⁶As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. [GOD CALLED JESUS CHRIST A PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC] ⁷Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; [JESUS CRIED PRAYERS AND SUPPLICATIONS TO GOD WHO WAS ABLE TO SAVE HIM FROM DEATH]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁸Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; [JESUS CHRIST LEARNED OBEDIENCE THROUGH HIS SUFFERING; JESUS CHRIST WAS MADE PERFECT; JESUS CHRIST BECAME THE AUTHOR OF ETERNAL SALVATION TO ALL WHO OBEY HIM] ¹⁰Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec. [GOD CALLED JESUS CHRIST AN HIGH PRIEST AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC] (Hebrews 5:5-10 KJV)

1.5.8 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS PROMOTED AFTER HE GAVE HIS LIFE ON THE CROSS AND WAS RAISED BY GOD TO LIFE EVERMORE?

³Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high. [AFTER CHRIST PURGED OUR SINS HE SAT ON GOD'S RIGHT HAND] (Hebrews 1:3 KJV)

1.5.9 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD GAVE GLORY TO JESUS CHRIST AFTER GOD RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD?

²¹Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. [GOD RAISED UP CHRIST WHO HAD DIED AND GOD GAVE JESUS CHRIST GLORY] (1 Peter 1:21 KJV)

It can, therefore, be said that before God raised Jesus Christ from the dead, Christ did not have the glory He now enjoys.

1.5.10 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER THAN THE ANGELS SO THAT HE COULD DIE?

⁹But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. [JESUS CHRIST WAS MADE A LITTLE LOWER SO THAT HE COULD DIE FOR US]

¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

¹¹For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: [JESUS CHRIST AND BELIEVERS ARE ALL OF ONE] for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren. (Hebrews 2:9-11 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Not only was Jesus Christ ‘made’ a little lower to die for us but Jesus Christ and Believers are all of one. Is this similar to the other verses about God and Jesus Christ being ‘ONE’ and God in Christ in You?⁽²⁴⁾

1.5.11 DID YOU KNOW THAT GOD CANNOT DIE?

⁸And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. ⁹And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, [GOD LIVES FOR EVER AND EVER] ¹⁰The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, [GOD LIVES FOR EVER AND EVER] and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. (Revelation 4:8-11 KJV)

1.5.12 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST DIED?

⁵And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. ⁶For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly... ⁸But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. (Romans 5:5-6, 8-9 KJV) ⁴Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. [JESUS CHRIST WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD BY GOD] ⁵For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection: ⁶Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. ⁷For he that is dead is freed from sin. ⁸Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: ⁹Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. [JESUS CHRIST WILL ONLY DIE ONCE; DEATH HAD DOMINION OVER CHRIST BUT NOW NO MORE] ¹⁰For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. [JESUS CHRIST WAS DEAD; JESUS CHRIST IS NOW ALIVE] (Romans 6:4-10 KJV)

⁽²⁴⁾ For example: ²⁷To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: ²⁸Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. (Colossians 1:27-28 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

³³Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God that justifieth. ³⁴Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. [JESUS CHRIST DIED; JESUS CHRIST AROSE FROM THE DEAD; JESUS CHRIST IS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD; JESUS CHRIST MAKES INTERCESSION FOR US] (Romans 8:33-34 KJV)

⁸For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. ⁹For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. [JESUS CHRIST DIED, AROSE, REVIVED SO THAT HE MIGHT BE Lord OF THE DEAD AND LIVING] ¹⁰But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. [EVERYONE SHALL STAND BEFORE THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF JESUS CHRIST]

¹¹For it is written, As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. [EVERY KNEE SHALL BOW TO THE LORD; EVERYONE SHALL CONFESS AND ACCOUNT TO GOD] ¹²So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. (Romans 14:8-12 KJV)

¹Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; ²By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. ³For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; [JESUS CHRIST DIED FOR OUR SINS] ⁴And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures. (1 Corinthians 15:1-4 KJV)

⁹For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. [JESUS CHRIST DIED FOR US SO THAT WE SHOULD LIVE TOGETHER WITH HIM] (1 Thessalonians 5:9-10 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.5.13 DID YOU NOTICE IN THE ABOVE VERSES THAT JESUS CHRIST SAT DOWN AT THE RIGHT SIDE OF GOD'S THRONE (BUT NOT ON GOD'S THRONE) AFTER HE ROSE AND ASCENDED INTO HEAVEN? (CHRIST SITS ON A THRONE AS 'THE LAMB OF GOD' IN THE FUTURE)

1.5.14 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS THE FIRST PERSON TO BE RAISED FROM THE DEAD AND THAT DEATH IS THE LAST ENEMY TO BE DESTROYED BEFORE CHRIST HANDS BACK TO GOD ALL THE POWER AND AUTHORITY GOD GAVE TO CHRIST?

²⁰But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. [JESUS CHRIST IS THE FIRST PERSON TO BE RAISED FROM THE DEAD] ²¹For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. ²²For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

²³But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. [JESUS CHRIST IS THE FIRST PERSON TO BE RAISED FROM THE DEAD; BELIEVERS RAISED FROM THE DEAD WHEN CHRIST COMES BACK] ²⁴Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. [JESUS CHRIST DELIVERS THE KINGDOM TO GOD]

²⁵For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death. [JESUS CHRIST REIGNS UNTIL DEATH IS DESTROYED] ²⁷For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. [EVERYTHING AND EVERYONE IS SUBJECT TO JESUS CHRIST EXCEPT GOD WHO GAVE CHRIST THIS AUTHORITY]

²⁸And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. [JESUS CHRIST WILL BE SUBJECT TO GOD WHEN EVERYTHING AND EVERYONE IS SUBDUED TO HIM] (1 Corinthians 15:20-28 KJV)

Everyone and everything is subject to Jesus Christ except God; Jesus Christ will subject Himself again to God once everyone and everything is subdued to Christ.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.5.15 DID YOU KNOW THAT THERE WILL COME A POINT IN TIME WHEN JESUS CHRIST HANDS BACK TO GOD ALL THE POWER AND AUTHORITY GOD GAVE TO CHRIST?

¹The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] ²The Lord shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. (Psalm 110:1-2 KJV)

After Christ's enemies are made His footstool (totally subjected to Jesus Christ) Christ will not sit at the Right Hand of God. In Scripture and human practice, that the person who occupies the right hand side of a throne is the Second in Charge of whatever the throne governs. It could be said that the Vice President of a country or company has the authority to make and execute decisions in the absence of the One who is the President; the same is true concerning royalty and military protocols. The right hand side is also indicative of favour and blessing in contrast to the left hand side which is not as prestigious as the right side.

⁴⁴The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] (Matthew 22:44 KJV)

³⁶For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] (Mark 12:36 KJV)

⁴²And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ⁴³Till I make thine enemies thy footstool. [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] (Luke 20:42-43 KJV)

³⁴For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, ³⁵Until I make thy foes thy footstool. [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] (Acts 2:34-35 KJV)

¹³But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? [JESUS CHRIST SITS AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD UNTIL CHRIST'S ENEMIES ARE MADE HIS FOOTSTOOL] (Hebrews 1:13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

1.5.16 DID YOU KNOW THAT JESUS CHRIST DOES NOT KNOW THE DAY OR HOUR WHEN HE WILL BE SENT BACK TO EARTH BY GOD?

²⁵And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. ²⁶And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. ²⁷And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. ²⁸Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

²⁹So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors. ³⁰Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. ³¹Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. ³²But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. [JESUS CHRIST DOES NOT KNOW THE DAY OR HOUR OF THIS EVENT—ONLY GOD KNOWS WHEN HE WILL SEND HIS SON TO EARTH AGAIN]

³³Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. ³⁴For the Son of Man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. ³⁵Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: ³⁶Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. ³⁷And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch. (Mark 13:25-37 KJV)

1.5.17 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS ALSO CALLED, 'THE LAST ADAM' AND THE SECOND MAN WHO IS 'THE LORD FROM HEAVEN' AND THAT HE WAS MADE A QUICKENING SPIRIT?

⁴²So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: ⁴⁴It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. ⁴⁵And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. [JESUS CHRIST IS CALLED THE LAST ADAM AND WAS MADE A QUICKENING SPIRIT] ⁴⁶Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷The first man is of the earth, earthy; the second man is the Lord from heaven. [JESUS CHRIST IS THE SECOND MAN WHO IS THE LORD FROM HEAVEN]

⁴⁸As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. [BELIEVERS SHALL ALSO BEAR THE IMAGE OF THE HEAVENLY] (1 Corinthians 15:42-49 KJV)

1.5.18 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS THE MAN WHO MEDIATES BETWEEN GOD AND MEN?

⁴Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; [JESUS CHRIST IS THE MAN WHO MEDIATES BETWEEN GOD AND MEN] ⁶Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Timothy 2:4-6 KJV)

Jesus Christ told to sit on God's right hand which in the Scripture connotes a position of power second to the One who sits on the throne; similar to the royal practice and akin to the saying, 'That person is the King's right hand man'.

1.5.19 DID YOU KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS ALSO CALLED, 'THE LAMB OF GOD' AND THERE WILL BE A THRONE FOR GOD AND THE LAMB IN THE FUTURE?

Jesus Christ must step down from His current position at the Right Side of God's Throne so that God will be 'all in all' which we will all better understand when God reveals this to us in the future. Jesus Christ's current position on the Right Side of God includes intercession on our behalf before The Throne of God. However, in the future the role of Jesus Christ, also known as The Lamb of God, will no longer need to offer intercession on our behalf because we will be 'as He is' and there will be The Throne of God and of The Lamb.

¹And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb... ³And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him. (Revelation 22:1, 3 KJV)

These truths may seem foreign to you but this is what the Bible declares about The Lord Jesus Christ and what God has done through His Only Begotten Son.

CHAPTER 2

SCRIPTURE IS ABOVE ALL THE WORDS OF MEN

2.1 THE DOCTRINES AND TRADITIONS OF MEN ARE TO BE REFUTED

The Bible is not problematic; the traditions of men are, and will remain, problematic with the word and words which God has spoken to us through faithful men and women in the Scriptures. We are told by The Word of God to challenge the doctrines and traditions of men as they do not support the message that God has given us from Genesis 1:1 to Revelation 22:21.

⁹Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. [SOUND DOCTRINE IS TO BE USED TO EXHORT AND CONVINCE UNGODLY SPEAKERS] ¹⁰For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: ¹¹Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

¹²One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, the Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. ¹³This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; ¹⁴Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. [BELIEVERS ARE NOT TO HEED FABLES AND THE COMMANDMENTS OF MEN BECAUSE THEY TURN PEOPLE FROM THE TRUTH]

¹⁵Unto the pure all things are pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. ¹⁶They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate. [ALTHOUGH UNBELIEVERS MAY SAY THAT THEY KNOW GOD THEIR WORKS DENY GOD] (Titus 1:9-16 KJV)

Jesus Christ often confronted the commandments and traditions of men
--

¹Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, ²Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. ³But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?... ⁷Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

⁸This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips; but their heart is far from me. ⁹But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. [THE DOCTRINES, COMMANDMENTS AND TRADITIONS OF MEN BY THE RELIGIOUS LEADERS DID NOT BRING THEM TO GOD] (Matthew 15:1-3, 7-9 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. ²And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. ³For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

⁴And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brassen vessels, and of tables. ⁵Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

⁶He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me. [IT IS THE HEART—NOT TALK—THAT GOD LOOKS UPON] ⁷Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men. [THE TRADITIONS AND COMMANDMENTS OF MEN IS VAIN WORSHIP WHICH DOES NOT BRING A PERSON TO GOD]

⁸For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. ⁹And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. [THESE RELIGIOUS LEADERS REJECTED GOD'S COMMANDMENT SO THAT THEY COULD KEEP THEIR TRADITION] (Mark 7:1-9 KJV)

The Apostle Paul was exceedingly zealous of the traditions of his fathers and persecuted the Church of God before he was saved and turned to God

¹³For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: ¹⁴And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. (Galatians 1:13-14 KJV)

2.2 BELIEVERS ARE TO HOLD THE TRADITIONS AND DOCTRINES TAUGHT BY HOLY MEN

Scripture tells us to stand fast and hold the traditions which we have been taught—not by religious men or their doctrines—but by the word and epistles authored by God and written by Paul and other Holy Men.

¹³But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: ¹⁴Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. [BELIEVERS ARE CALLED BY THE GOSPEL PREACHED AND WRITTEN BY PAUL]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁵Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. [BELIEVERS ARE TO HOLD THE TRADITIONS TAUGHT BY PAUL]

¹⁶Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, ¹⁷Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work. (2 Thessalonians 2:13-17 KJV)

To not hold onto the traditions taught by Paul and other Holy Men will open up people to the doctrines of devils

¹Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times⁽²⁵⁾ some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; ²Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; ³Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. ⁴For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: ⁵For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. ⁶If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. [BELIEVERS ARE TO NOURISH THEMSELVES IN THE WORDS OF FAITH AND GOOD DOCTRINE]

⁷But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness. [REFUSE FABLES AND ANYTHING ELSE THAT IS CONTRARY TO GOD'S WORD] ⁸For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. [GODLINESS IS PROFITABLE FOR THIS LIFE AND

⁽²⁵⁾ Not only in 'the latter days', but Believers were also warned against false prophets and teachers in the Old Testament—including those who performed signs and wonders (not from God): ¹If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and giveth thee a sign or a wonder, ²And the sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; ³Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul.

⁴Ye shall walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and cleave unto him. ⁵And that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken to turn you away from the LORD your God, [ALL DOCTRINES OF MEN SERVE TO TURN PEOPLE AWAY FROM GOD] which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, to thrust thee out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. So shalt thou put the evil away from the midst of thee. (Deuteronomy 13:1-5 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

THE LIFE TO COME] ⁹This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. ¹⁰For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. ¹¹These things command and teach.

¹²Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. ¹³Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. [BELIEVERS ARE TO GIVE THEMSELVES TO READING, EXHORTATION, AND (GODLY) DOCTRINE] ¹⁴Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. ¹⁵Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. ¹⁶Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee. [TO HOLD AND CONTINUE IN THE DOCTRINE OF GOD—AS GIVEN BY HOLY MEN OF GOD—IS ABLE TO SAVE YOU AND THOSE WHO HEAR YOU] (1 Timothy 4:1-16 KJV)

¹⁰But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, ¹¹Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. ¹³But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. ¹⁴But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. [SCRIPTURE IS WHAT ENABLES A PERSON TO BECOME SAVED THROUGH FAITH IN JESUS CHRIST]

¹⁶All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. [SCRIPTURE IS GIVEN BY GOD TO ENABLE AND GUIDE BELIEVERS TO PRODUCE WORK THAT IS GOOD IN GOD'S SIGHT] (2 Timothy 3:10-17 KJV)

Time and again the traditions of men have neglected verses of Scripture that clearly challenge their positions on the relationship between God and Jesus Christ, as well as who Jesus Christ is in the declared written Word of God. It is not the Bible that is contradictory—it is the words and traditions of men that have clouded the minds and lives of so many well-meaning people. It is because of this wrong teaching, and subsequent ignorance, that *WHOSE WILL BE DONE?* is written to:

1. Inform and warn the reader about the unscriptural and precarious nature of manmade traditions and the clear message that Jesus Christ is the Only Begotten Son of God who decided to always obey the Will of God rather than to do His own Will; and

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

2. Exhort individuals to pursue The One True God who was, and is, worshipped by Jesus Christ and to never be discouraged by the error or religiosity frequently found in well meaning, but erroneous, sermons and practices.

Sadly, many have gone to church, and even started to read the Bible, but later decided not to pursue The Living God because WHAT THEY READ IN SCRIPTURE DID NOT FIT WITH THE MESSAGE TAUGHT FROM SEEMINGLY QUALIFIED BUT DEAD WRONG MESSAGES. But God does not contradict Himself nor lie in Scripture and neither does He call us to follow religious teachings or erroneous creeds. It is not the teachings of men or religious affiliations that will determine our spirituality before God; it is the Scripture itself that discerns the heart of each person and it is Scripture that opens the heart and mind of a believer towards The Living God.

2.3 WHAT THE SCRIPTURE TELLS US ABOUT ITSELF

¹²For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. (Hebrews 4:12 KJV)

¹²That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. (Romans 1:12 KJV)

⁶The words of the Lord are pure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. (Psalm 12:6 KJV)

¹⁰⁵Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. (Psalm 119:105 KJV)

There is nothing higher than God's Word which He has placed above (prioritized/made more important than) His own Name

²I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. (Psalm 138:2 KJV)

Scripture cannot be broken no matter who tries to break it
--

³⁵If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken. (John 10:35 KJV)

Believers are sanctified through God's Word

¹⁷Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. (John 17:17 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God's Word in the heart of a Believer is necessary to fight sin

¹¹Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. (Psalm 119:11 KJV)

Believers are to search the Scripture

³⁹Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. (John 5:39 KJV)

2.4 SCRIPTURE CAME FROM GOD THROUGH HOLY MEN— NOT THROUGH THE COMMANDMENTS AND TRADITIONS OF MEN

It is important to understand who has written a document before the claims of the document can be authenticated, let alone believed and applied. Often, it is the name and credentials of the author that a reader needs to know, as well as the sources from where the writer has made their claims and drawn their conclusions. The Bible says of itself that God gave His Words to Holy Men who wrote them down for others to read, understand, and apply in their lives.

2.4.1 VERSES THAT IDENTIFY WHERE SCRIPTURE COMES FROM AND ITS IMPORTANCE

Holy Men moved by the Holy Ghost (Spirit)

²¹For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost. (2 Peter 1:21 KJV)

Received by the revelation of Jesus Christ

¹²For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. (Galatians 1:12 KJV)

By inspiration of God

¹⁶All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness. (2 Timothy 3:16 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God gave it to Jesus Christ who gave it to His Angel who gave it to John who then wrote it down for us to read in the Book of Revelation

¹The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, [(1) GOD GAVE THIS BOOK OF REVELATION TO JESUS CHRIST] to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel [(2) JESUS CHRIST GAVE IT TO HIS ANGEL] unto his servant John [(3) JESUS CHRIST'S ANGEL GAVE IT TO JOHN]

²Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. ³Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. ⁴John to the seven churches which are in Asia: [(4) JOHN WROTE IT DOWN AND GAVE IT TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES] Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

⁵And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, ⁶And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. ⁷Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

⁸I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. ⁹I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. ¹⁰I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet,

¹¹Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. (Revelation 1:1-11 KJV)

Jesus Christ gave His Angel this message to give to the Believing Churches

¹⁶I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star. (Revelation 22:16 KJV)

Scripture often records angels from God testifying and working with people on earth and God speaking to His people through Scripture and sometimes in visions, a loud voice, and even a small quiet voice which is the subject of an upcoming book by the author. Here, John was in the Spirit, he heard a loud voice, and he saw a vision. It is the same God Whom Jesus Christ and John worshipped Who wants to have communion with us today.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

The Scripture excites and affects the heart of a Believer in a good way

³²And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? (Luke 24:32 KJV)

To be noble a Believer needs to be open to The Scripture and search it daily to determine if what has been taught in teachings is Scriptural⁽²⁶⁾

¹¹These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. (Acts 17:11 KJV)

Hence, it is Scripture that is highlighted throughout this book so as to underscore the truth that God has not left us with phrases such as: ‘You need to take it by faith’ or ‘We’ll find out when we get to heaven’, which are well meaning but dead wrong when it comes to understanding that Jesus Christ is God’s Only Begotten Son who died on the cross and now sits at the Right Hand of God. To not understand these fundamental truths now could place our eternal standing with God in jeopardy--a risk that is just not worth the gamble.

Far from uncertainty and confusion, God has given us certainty through Christ and the study of His Word, and He actively seeks out individuals who will worship Him in Spirit and TRUTH—

⁽²⁶⁾ Even if the speaker performs miracles as Paul did in the Book of Acts: ³Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands... ⁷And there they preached the gospel. ⁸And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: ⁹The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, ¹⁰Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. ¹¹And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. (Acts 14:3, 7-11 KJV);

³And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. ⁴And when the barbarians saw the venomous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. ⁵And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. ⁶Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god... ⁸And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. (Acts 28:3-6, 8 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

not unquestioned obedience to religious loyalties; not bondage through manmade shackles; and not confusion through traditions that hold no authority in Scripture. For this purpose, this short work seeks to address the error taught in most church sermons about Jesus Christ by reference to verses in the Bible that clearly refute the unscriptural position that:

- Places Jesus Christ on the Throne of God today;
- Requires Jesus Christ to raise himself from the dead; and
- Makes the fundamental requirement for the belief that it is God Who raised Jesus Christ—not raised Himself—from the dead, problematic.

2.5 A PRAYER FOR ETERNAL LIFE

REQUIREMENTS FOR ETERNAL SALVATION

CALL UPON THE LORD

CONFESS THE LORD JESUS

BELIEVE THAT GOD RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD

CONFESS JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD

A PRAYER FOR ETERNAL LIFE

DEAR GOD

I SEE FROM SCRIPTURE THAT YOU MADE THE EARTH AND THE HEAVENS BY YOUR WORD AND THAT YOU SENT YOUR WORD TO THE EARTH TO CALL OUT AND HAVE FELLOWSHIP WITH EACH AND EVERY PERSON. IT WAS BY YOUR WORD THAT YOU SEPARATED THE LIGHT FROM THE DARKNESS AND THAT YOU RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD. IN RESPONSE TO YOUR PROMISES AND YOUR DEEP LOVE GIVEN TO ME THROUGH CHRIST, I NOW USE MY WORDS TO CALL UPON YOU AND ASK YOU TO BECOME MY FATHER.

ALMIGHTY GOD I CALL UPON YOU AND CONFESS THAT JESUS IS LORD WITH MY MOUTH. I BELIEVE IN MY HEART THAT YOU RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD AND CONFESS THAT JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD, YOUR ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHO IS KING OF KINGS AND LORD OF LORDS.

I THANK YOU FOR YOUR FORGIVENESS OF MY SINS AND ASK YOU FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT TO COME INTO MY LIFE THAT I MAY KNOW YOU AND LIVE THE LIFE YOU HAVE CALLED ME TO AS A CHILD OF GOD.

IN THE NAME OF JESUS CHRIST MY LORD I THANK AND PRAISE YOU, AMEN.

2.6 FROM WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST RECEIVE THE REVELATION IN THE BOOK OF REVELATION? GOD.

From Revelation 1 and many other verses in Scripture, there appears to be a hierarchy with the handling of revelation from God to man—just as Jesus Christ is the intermediary between God and man on so many other levels.⁽²⁷⁾

1. God gave the Revelation to Jesus Christ
2. Jesus Christ then gave the Revelation to His Angel
3. His Angel then gave the Revelation to John
4. John then wrote the Book of Revelation for us to read today.

¹The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

²Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw...

⁴John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne.

⁵And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, ⁶And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. (Revelation 1:1-2, 4-6 KJV)

Regarding the eternal God—with no beginning and no ending—some have assumed that the Alpha and Omega in Revelation 1:1-18 refers to an eternal Jesus Christ and He originated the message; but these verses do not state this presumption. Reread the text and you will discover that this Revelation was initiated and sent from God who gave it to Jesus Christ who gave it to His Angel who gave it to John who gave it to the seven churches in Asia which is now available for us to read.

⁽²⁷⁾ For example: ³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; ⁶Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Timothy 2:3-6 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Look closer at what the Scripture declares in Revelation 1:4-5 (KJV). Grace and peace to the seven churches:

- (1) From John to the seven churches in Asia
- (2) From Him Which is, and Which was, and Which is to come
- (3) From the Seven Spirits which are before His Throne; AND
- (4) From Jesus Christ Who is the faithful witness, the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth

There are direct greetings from FOUR speakers: God, the Seven Spirits, Jesus Christ, and John. This is not unique in Scripture as verses often record words of angels and people as part of what God wanted written down in the Bible; dialogue between John and angels, as well as praises and worship of God and Jesus Christ by Believers in the future are also recorded in the Book of Revelation. While all Scripture is inspired by God, not all words spoken in Scripture comes from God as God wants the reader to understand what is going on in the narrative. In Revelation 1 there are several verses that have been misunderstood as some have thought that all the words spoken were either from God or Jesus Christ because of the failure to identify multiple contributors and the title, ‘Lord’ which is used interchangeably for God, Jesus Christ, angels, Abraham, and other people.⁽²⁸⁾

Secondly, God has no beginning or ending—Jesus Christ does and so, is called, the Alpha and Omega. Could this Alpha, or being first, refer to Jesus Christ being the first one to be raised to eternal life by God? Or, could it be that He was created or made before everything or everyone else? Scripture does not state Christ was created or the first in any line EXCEPT the first from the dead.

⁵And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, ⁶And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen... ⁸I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is , and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty...

⁽²⁸⁾ The use of the title, ‘Lord’ for God and Jesus Christ is well documented throughout Scripture. However, what is often overlooked is that this title is also used in the Bible for men and angels which means that whenever ‘Lord’ is used it does not necessarily refer to God; instead the words used in the sentence and surrounding context should guide the reader as to whom the title Lord is referring. This subject of titles handled further in Chapter 6 of this book and in Appendix 98 Divine Names and Titles et al of *The Companion Bible* by EW Bullinger.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁷And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: ¹⁸I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death (Revelation 1:5-6, 8, 17-18 KJV).

While it appears from Scripture that Jesus Christ is the Alpha because He is the first to be raised from the dead,⁽²⁹⁾ it is not clearly stated how the term, 'Omega' is utilized beyond Christ being the completion or end result of God's Salvation Plan.

2.7 JESUS CHRIST IS THE AUTHOR AND FINISHER OF OUR SALVATION

¹Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, ²Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. ³For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. (Hebrews 12:1-3 KJV)

Jesus Christ is also said to be same yesterday, today, and forever: ⁸Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. (Hebrews 13:8 KJV)

In order to understand the absolute authority and application of verses in the Bible that denounce the failed traditions of men, it is, firstly, prudent to outline how Scripture was given and what it says of itself.

2.8 SALVATION HAS TO BE BASED ON RIGHTLY DIVIDED TEACHING

The Bible is clear that not only can Scripture be wrongly interpreted ('divided') with consequent error being taught from the pulpit it can also lead to people being turned away by God who not only THOUGHT THEY WERE SAVED but had also preached, prophesied, and even performed miracles in God's name!

⁽²⁹⁾ What, then, about the others who died before Christ? Scripture says all others will be raised at global events in the future (The Gathering/Rapture, The Resurrection of the Just, and The Resurrection of the Unjust).

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁵Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. ¹⁶Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? ¹⁷Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. ¹⁸A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. ¹⁹Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ²⁰Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

²¹Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. ²²Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? ²³And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. (Matthew 7:15-23 KJV)

Scripture and history records many obstacles and persecutions against individuals and communities who sought objective, informed, and honest worship of The One True God. The executions of most of the Apostles and the torture of thousands under The Inquisition, for example, leaves no doubt as to what teachings and creeds about the Bible is not good fruit—it is the unfounded dogma and doctrines of men that try to impose and suffocate the Living Word of God that lives in the lives and bodies of those who are Born Again of the Spirit of God through Jesus Christ.

True worship and objective qualitative study requires the open pursuit of facts and truths, and subsequent informed practice should incorporate and apply ALL discovered information from evidence—before any claim for validity and accuracy can be upheld in any teaching; in any dialogue. God wants us to discover, learn, and apply the fundamental truths already declared in His Word and The Living Word Whom He sent into the world, The Lord Jesus Christ, who always obeyed God's Will over that of His own Will—in heaven and on earth and especially in His death on the cross.

2.8.1 CONFESS THE LORD JESUS AND BELIEVE GOD RAISED CHRIST FROM THE DEAD

⁹That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Romans 10:9-10 KJV)

To think that Jesus Christ is God on The Throne is to deny His death and resurrection because The Scripture clearly declares that God cannot die; that Jesus Christ died; and that God raised Jesus Christ from the dead—NOT Jesus Christ raised Himself from the dead.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

2.8.2 CONFESS JESUS CHRIST IS THE SON OF GOD

¹⁵Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. (1 John 4:15 KJV)

³¹But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name. (John 20:31 KJV)

³⁷And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. (Acts 8:37 KJV)

⁹God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. (1 Corinthians 1:9 KJV)

¹⁹For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. (2 Corinthians 1:19 KJV)

²⁰And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20 KJV)

³Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. (2 John 1:3 KJV)

2.9 GOD WANTS TO GIVE SO MUCH TO EACH BELIEVER

God is eternal and the refuge for the saved

²⁷The eternal God is thy refuge, and underneath are the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy them. (Deuteronomy 33:27 KJV)

Eternal life is to know (1) the Only True God and (2) Jesus Christ who was sent by God

³And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. (John 17:3 KJV)

Eternal life is the gift of God through Jesus Christ The Lord

²³For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord. (Romans 6:23 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God has given to the saved eternal life which is IN HIS SON

¹¹And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. (1 John 5:11 KJV)

Those who are saved have been given an understanding to (1) know God, (2) be in God, and (3) be in Christ

²⁰And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:20 KJV)

From the verses above, it is clear that God wants us to know Him and His Son, Jesus Christ. We should also know that we, the saved, are IN GOD and IN HIS SON, JESUS CHRIST, and that God is eternal.

2.10 STUDY DEMANDS OBJECTIVE CONSIDERATION —NOT BLIND OBSERVANCE TO ERROR

Scripture requires that students of the Bible RIGHTLY DIVIDE Scripture—NOT WRONGLY DIVIDE the Bible to conform with the (erroneous) traditions of men

¹⁵Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. (2 Timothy 2:15 KJV)

We are further admonished to shun (push away) error because it will lead to ungodliness

¹⁶But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. (2 Timothy 2:16 KJV)

Ancient Israel was confronted by God for its ignorance and disobedience to God's Word which highlights the need to learn and apply the Bible in our own lives

⁶My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge. (Hosea 4:6 KJV)

The people of Israel were also admonished for changing their worship of the One True God to other gods (error) not taught by the words God had delivered to them through His faithful servants

¹³For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. (Jeremiah 2:13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Church membership and involvement, let alone church offices and titles, do not guarantee that the message preached is from God
--

⁸The priests said not, Where is the Lord? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit. [TITLE AND POSITION DOES NOT MAKE A PERSON HOLY NOR THEIR WALK WORTHY OF PRAISE]

⁹Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, and with your children's children will I plead. ¹⁰For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing. ¹¹Hath a nation changed their gods, which are yet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit. ¹²Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the Lord.

¹³For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. [IT IS EVIL TO FORSAKE GOD AND MAKE OUR OWN WAY OF LIFE] (Jeremiah 2: 8-13 KJV)

It, therefore, behooves each individual to turn to the Open Word of God and away from the error taught by people who should know who God and Jesus Christ is from the Scriptures—rather than from the erroneous three-gods-in-one error perpetrated by ignorant preaching.

2.11 “THY WILL BE DONE”

In the often recited prayer of Our Lord, ‘The Lord’s Prayer’, and Jesus Christ’s tearful confirmation to God that God’s Will be done in the Garden of Gethsemene before his arrest by the temple guards, two wills are identified:

(1) The Will of God: ⁹After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰Thy kingdom come . Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. ¹¹Give us this day our daily bread. ¹²And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. ¹³And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. (Matthew 6:9-13 KJV); and

(2) The Will of Jesus Christ: ⁴¹And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, ⁴²Saying , Father, if thou be willing , remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. ⁴³And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. (Luke 22:41-44 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Jesus Christ worshiped God, acknowledged that His Father was and is God, declared that He was sent to the earth by God, revealed God to others, and obeyed the Will of God. The Bible also states that Jesus Christ was raised to life from death by God, promoted to sit at the right hand side of God's Throne, and given authority over everything (except the Throne of God).

¹God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, ²Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; ³Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

⁴Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. ⁵For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? ⁶And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith , And let all the angels of God worship him.

⁷And of the angels he saith , Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

⁸But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom. ⁹Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. ¹⁰And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: ¹¹They shall perish ; but thou remainest ; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

¹²And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up , and they shall be changed : but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. ¹³But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool ? ¹⁴Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation? (Hebrews 1:1-14 KJV)

¹Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard , lest at any time we should let them slip . ²For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; ³How shall we escape , if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; ⁴God also bearing them witness , both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? ⁵For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come , whereof we speak .

⁶But one in a certain place testified , saying , What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? ⁷Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: ⁸Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. ⁹But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. ¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

¹¹For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, ¹²Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. ¹³And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. ¹⁴Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

¹⁷Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. (Hebrews 2:1-18 KJV)

There was a day when Jesus Christ was 'begotten' by God

⁵So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. (Hebrews 5:5 KJV) Can it, therefore, be said that before this day Jesus Christ was not 'begotten' of God? God declares that Scripture comes from Him and that He is to be taken as honest and truthful so the answer is, yes, Jesus Christ was not begotten before the day God begot Christ. However, the Scripture declares that Jesus Christ is the same yesterday, today, and forever: ⁸Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and forever. (Hebrews 13:8 KJV) Can this verse refer to Jesus Christ BEFORE He was raised to The Right Hand of God? No, if the Bible is the inspired Word from God—Jesus Christ was promoted and glorified after God raised Him from the dead and seated Christ at His Right Hand; things changed as did Jesus Christ, from the glory Christ had before He came to the earth as a baby to the glory He received in His resurrected body (from 'Glory to Glory').

The elevation of Jesus Christ to the Right Hand of the Throne of God was gradual and was as a direct result of Christ's faithfulness to do the Will of God; Jesus Christ knew God and worshipped God Who is His Father and His ascension and glorification came through learning and obedience to God.

Jesus Christ learned obedience because of the things He suffered. And Jesus Christ BECAME the author of eternal salvation AFTER being perfected. Our Lord Jesus Christ developed and gained glory and responsibilities because God GAVE THEM to Jesus Christ AFTER He obeyed God, suffered for God, and was perfected by God. Yes, Scripture declares that Jesus Christ left

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

some kind of position and glory before He came to earth but this does not necessarily mean such divestiture was the same position or glory He was given later by God in His resurrected body.

⁶As he saith also in another place, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. ⁷Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; ⁸Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him. (Hebrews 5:6-9 KJV)

The Bible does not disclose just what Jesus Christ did for God before He was sent to earth but we are told that Jesus Christ created the heavens and the earth, served and worshiped God whom He calls His Father, was raised from the dead by God, and was seated at the Right Hand of God with no other greater than Him except God who alone sits on The Throne of God. Nowhere does it say Jesus Christ sits on The Throne; He was raised to the Right Hand position of The Throne where God is seated.

The traditions of men claim that God and Jesus Christ are the same person; this position has no foundation in the Scripture—no matter which time period is considered: past, present, or future. So, when contradictions arise between the verses in the Bible and the lessons taught from the pulpit it would be prudent to accept the Bible over what men and their traditions teach.

There are many verses in Scripture that declare the unique and glorious relationship between God and His Only Begotten Son, The Lord Jesus Christ, who is Holy, glorious, magnanimous, sacrificial, prophetic, and complete love from God to men and women everywhere throughout all time. However, some has inserted their own misunderstanding of just how special and dynamic the relationship was, is, and will be between God and Jesus Christ and, subsequently, robbed the reader of the Bible from a Scriptural understanding (and application) of God's promises to the world.

Jesus Christ was tempted and endured trials on earth like no other man or woman—yet He triumphed and overcame total darkness in obedience to God's Will for Him and all who would call to Him for forgiveness.⁽³⁰⁾ Yes, Jesus Christ willingly subjected His mind and body totally to the Will of God and completely paid the price of sin for everyone. Yes, Jesus Christ felt our fears and was tempted as we are (and even greater)—YET He chose to obey God and so triumphed over all that challenged Him. He could have disobeyed God; instead, He obeyed not His own

⁽³⁰⁾ ¹⁵For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. (Hebrews 4:15 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Will, but the Will of God which He always obeyed.⁽³¹⁾ This is not additional or extraneous information or didactic analysis brought in from outside the Bible as done in the traditions of men—it is declared in Scripture. Jesus Christ did not do His own Will; He did the Will of His Father Who is God.

Unlike literature authored by men and women who seem oblivious to the duty of every writer, student and teacher of the Bible to check what their assumptions are about God, Christ, and The Bible, *Whose WILL Be Done?* is a research document that highlights verses in the Bible that challenge blatant flaws in the teachings that rob the listener the opportunity to worship God in Spirit and Truth from Scripture alone. And so, *Whose WILL Be Done?* encourages the reader to (re)think and challenge presuppositions they may have thought come from Scripture but which have only come from the minds of men and the traditions of blind obedience. Like man's law, ignorance is no excuse and unfounded belief is fatal to a person's desire to walk by faith with The Living God and His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ.

⁶My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children. (Hosea 4:6 KJV)

According to Romans 10:17 'Faith comes from hearing the Word of God'—not the word of man

¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

¹⁷So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. [FAITH COMES BY HEARING GOD'S WORD] ¹⁸But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. (Romans 10:16-18 KJV)

Because of Grace a Believer is saved by Faith and not by works

⁷That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. ⁸For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Ephesians 2:7-9 KJV)

Grace means that a person does not have to work for their salvation; instead, they need to hear God's Word and believe what it declares. The Scripture notes that this Word of God is declared to people by those sent by God to preach salvation through Faith: ¹Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. ²For I bear them record that they have a

⁽³¹⁾ ²⁹And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. (John 8:29 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. ³For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. [ENTHUSIASM FOR GOD WITHOUT KNOWLEDGE OF GOD'S RIGHTEOUSNESS IS EMPTY] ⁴For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth...

⁸But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; ⁹That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. ¹¹For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

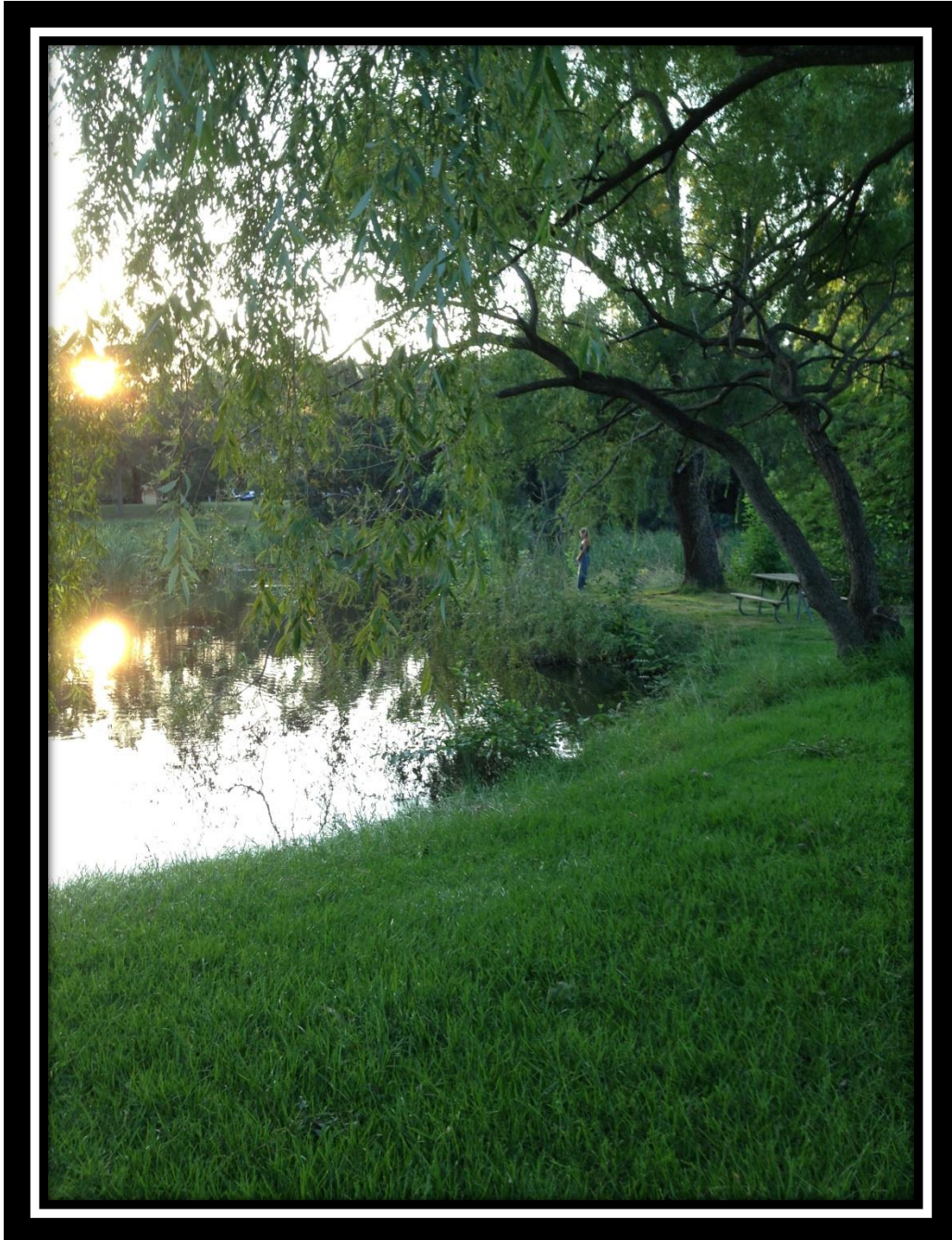
¹²For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. ¹³For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. ¹⁴How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? ¹⁷So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. ¹⁸But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. (Romans 10:1-4, 8-18 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

PART 2

GOD IS A REWARDER OF THOSE WHO DILIGENTLY SEEK HIM



CHAPTER 3

GOD LOVES TO GIVE

3.1 GOD REWARDS THOSE WHO SEEK HIM

From a careful reading of The Scripture it becomes painfully obvious that many people have been deceived and misled by the traditions of men and have gone to the grave perhaps never knowing God's Word let alone what God wanted to give to them because of the accomplishments of Jesus Christ. Not only is a full and fruitful life with God and The Lord Jesus Christ available to everyone today but there are also crowns and other rewards God wants us to know about and seek for our future in eternity with Him and Jesus Christ.

God is a Rewarder of them who diligently seek Him

⁶But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. (Hebrews 11:6 KJV)

God wants to work with a Believer and reward that person for their work

⁴For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; are ye not carnal? ⁵Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? ⁶I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. [GOD GIVES THE INCREASE] ⁷So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

⁸Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. [EVERY PERSON WILL BE REWARDED FOR THEIR OWN LABOUR WITH GOD] ⁹For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building. [God works together with us] ¹⁰According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. ¹¹For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. (1 Corinthians 3:4-11 KJV)

God wants to reward each and every Believer for the work they do with Him during their life in this world. God empowers us and provides all we need to produce great works because Jesus Christ has set the foundation for this work agreement between God and a Believer which is based on total grace and access to God's own heart whereby we cry, "Abba, Father. Here am I; teach me to work with you, to listen to you, and to watch you give the increase for your glory and my eternal reward with you in eternity."

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Eternal life and work done by a Believer will be shown to be wrought in God

¹³And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven. ¹⁴And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: ¹⁵That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁶For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. ¹⁷For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. ¹⁸He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

¹⁹And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. ²⁰For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. [EVIL DEEDS DONE BY A PERSON WHO HATES GOD WILL BE REPROVED] ²¹But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. [DEEDS DONE BY A BELIEVER WORKING AND LIVING IN GOD'S TRUTH WILL BE SHOWN TO BE DONE BY AND FOR GOD] (John 3:13-21 KJV)

Evil work is done by people who hate God and their deeds will be reproved by God. Indeed, everything will be revealed⁽³²⁾ and everyone will have their own work assessed and rewarded:

¹¹For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. ¹²Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; ¹³Every man's work

⁽³²⁾ Everything will be revealed: ²⁶Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. (Matthew 10:26 KJV);

³⁵(Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. (Luke 2:35 KJV);

²For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

³Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. (Luke 12:2-3 KJV);

¹³Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. (1 Corinthians 3:13 KJV);

¹³Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. (Hebrews 4:13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. ¹⁴If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. ¹⁵If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. (1 Corinthians 3:11-15 KJV)

Salvation is so amazing and totally by grace that even where a Believer has not worked with God on the foundation set by Jesus Christ, they will still have eternal life though no reward for any work not done with God.

3.2 CROWNS OF REWARDS TO BELIEVERS WHO HAVE BEEN FAITHFUL

Ever wondered what are the crowns that will be cast down before The Throne of God in Revelation 4? Whether they are positions of authority, rank, or privilege symbolic of additional powers, abilities, and duties of The Lamb of God, the four and twenty elders, the angels, the enemy of God, or a Believer in their new body is not stated in Revelation or any other part of Scripture. However, this subject of Crowns and other eternal rewards for the Faithful Believer is worthy to note.

3.3 TWENTY FOUR ELDERS CAST THEIR CROWNS TO WORSHIP GOD

⁴ After this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. ² And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. ³ And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

⁴ And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. [GOLD CROWNS ON THEIR HEADS] ⁵ And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God.

⁶ And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four beasts full of eyes before and behind. ⁷ And the first beast was like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying eagle. ⁸ And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁹And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, ¹⁰The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, [CAST THEIR CROWNS BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD] ¹¹Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created. ⁵ ¹And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. ²And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

³And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. ⁴And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. ⁵And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof.

⁶And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. ⁷And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. ⁸And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.

⁹And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; ¹⁰And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. ¹¹And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;

¹²Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. [WORSHIPPING (1) GOD AND (2) THE LAMB OF GOD] ¹⁴And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. (Revelation 4:1-5:14 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

3.4 JESUS CHRIST WITH MANY CROWNS

¹¹And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. ¹²His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. [JESUS CHRIST WILL HAVE MANY CROWNS ON HIS HEAD WHEN HE RETURNS TO JUDGE AND RULE THE WORLD] ¹³And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. ¹⁴And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

¹⁵And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. ¹⁶And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, King of Kings, and Lord of Lords. (Revelation 19:11-16 KJV)

3.5 JESUS CHRIST ENDURED THE CROSS FOR THE JOY SET BEFORE HIM

¹Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, ²Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of our faith; who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. (Hebrews 12:1-2 KJV)

What was this ‘joy that was set before Him’? It was to do the Will of God, to save and bless people, to fulfill God’s Promise to Abraham, and to judge and rule the world in righteousness. Because of what Christ accomplished on the Cross, Jesus Christ was raised to the Right Hand of God’s Throne, given power and authority over everyone and anything except over God, and given the name, ‘King of Kings and Lord of Lords’; it is also stated that Christ wore many crowns. Crowns, whether they are actually gold or symbolic of achievement, power or authority, are mentioned to make the wearer and their actions stand out on the pages of the Bible and the wearers seemingly empowered and exalted to do God’s Will. Crowns are also available for every Believer who obeys and works with God as outlined in the following verses.

3.6 A CROWN INCORRUPTIBLE

A Believer who has mastery over their own body and mind and preaches God’s Word freely is temperate in all things and will obtain a ‘Crown Incorruptible’:

¹⁶For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! ¹⁷For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. ¹⁸What is my reward then?⁽³³⁾ [BELIEVERS ARE AND WILL BE REWARDED FOR THEIR WORK WITH GOD] Verily that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. ¹⁹For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. ²⁰And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ²¹To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

²²To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some. ²³And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you. ²⁴Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.

²⁵And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. [A Crown Incorruptible for self control] ²⁶I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: ²⁷But I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway. (1 Corinthians 9:16-27 KJV)

A Crown Incorruptible for self control and ably preaching God's Word freely to everyone at their own respective levels of understanding and positions in life (for example, to the free, Jews, those under the law, and those without the law).

3.7 A CROWN OF REJOICING

The Crown of Rejoicing will be awarded to a Believer who has worked with God to raise up faithful believers through the word of God taught and lived in their own life.

¹⁰Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: ¹¹As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children, ¹²That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. ¹³For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

⁽³³⁾ God wants to reward each and every Believer but the Believer first needs to act on God's Word and Calling.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁴For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

¹⁵Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: ¹⁶Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

¹⁷But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. ¹⁸Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. ¹⁹For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? [CROWN OF REJOICING AWARDED TO THE BELIEVER BECAUSE OF THE PEOPLE WHO BECAME FAITHFUL TO GOD THROUGH THE ACTIONS AND WORDS OF THAT BELIEVER] ²⁰For ye are our glory and joy. (1 Thessalonians 2:10-20 KJV)

3.8 A CROWN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS

¹I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; ²Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine. ³For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; ⁴And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

⁵But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. ⁶For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. ⁷I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith: ⁸Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. [A CROWN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE GIVEN ON A PARTICULAR DAY TO ALL WHO LOVE THE APPEARING OF JESUS CHRIST] (2 Timothy 4:1-8 KJV)

A Crown of Righteousness for a person who loves Christ's Appearing. What of those who do not know about Christ's Appearing in the clouds at the Gathering Together which some also call, 'The Rapture'? Most likely they will not know what just happened to them when they suddenly appear in the clouds with The Lord—especially if they had not learned about this upcoming momentous event which the Faithful would have learned by simply reading 1 Corinthians 15:51-58 and 1 Thessalonians 4:13 to 5:11. Had they saved people learned about Christ's Appearing they would surely have loved and greatly looked forward to this event and lived like it could happen at any moment.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁵¹Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, ⁵²In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. [IN THE TIME IT TAKES TO TWINKLE AN EYE THE SAVED WHO ARE DEAD WILL BE RAISED FROM THE GRAVE AND THE SAVED WHO ARE ALIVE AT THE MOMENT THE TRUMPET SOUNDS WILL BE CHANGED]

⁵³For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. ⁵⁵O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory? ⁵⁶The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law. ⁵⁷But thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord. (1 Corinthians 15:51-58 KJV)

⁴ ¹³But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. ¹⁴For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. ¹⁵For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent [‘PREVENT’=PRECEDE IN GREEK] them which are asleep.

¹⁶For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: ¹⁷Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. [BELIEVERS WILL BE SNATCHED FROM THE EARTH AND TAKEN INTO THE CLOUDS WHERE CHRIST WILL BE FOR THAT PERIOD OF TIME⁽³⁴⁾] ¹⁸Wherefore comfort one another with these words. [Believers are to comfort each other with the knowledge of this pending Appearing of Jesus Christ and the rapture of all those who are saved into His presence in the clouds above the earth]

⁽³⁴⁾ It is important to note that the Appearing of Jesus Christ is NOT the same as the Return of Jesus Christ as different things will happen: The Appearing is Jesus Christ in the clouds above the earth with the raptured Believers for a seven year period; The Return is Jesus Christ on the earth with His angels removing the wicked and establishing His rule over the earth with the Believers who will form His Government for one thousand years. This subject is covered in an upcoming book by the author.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

5¹ But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. ²For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. ³For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. ⁴But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. ⁵Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. ⁶Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober. [Believers are to watch for the Coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds] ⁷For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.

⁸But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. ⁹For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹⁰Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. ¹¹Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. [THE APPEARING OF JESUS CHRIST TO COLLECT THE DEAD AND LIVING BELIEVERS IN AN INSTANT OF TIME INTO THE CLOUDS WITH HIM IS COMFORTING AND BELIEVERS ARE TO COMFORT AND EDIFY EACH OTHER WITH THIS KNOWLEDGE] (1 Thessalonians 4:13-5:11 KJV)

Every Believer is exhorted to watch for the Coming of Jesus Christ in the clouds so that they will not be surprised when they are quickly taken from the earth into the clouds with Jesus Christ. If they do not watch and look out for His Appearing in the clouds they most likely will not ‘love’ His Appearing because to love His Appearing would mean that the saved person would constantly think about and anticipate Christ’s Appearing and so act godly and enthusiastically in their day-to-day walk with God on this earth. Those who love His Appearing are promised a Crown of Righteousness which God wants us to receive; but to love His Appearing means a person will need to know about this wonderful ONE TIME EVENT. Sadly all too often, the Appearing has not been known by those caught up in the traditions of men, let alone the many who have not even read the Bible at least once in their lives.

3.9 THE CROWN OF LIFE

Those who love The Lord will do their best to live for God. To live a godly life Scripture exhorts us to not submit or give in to temptation which can be anything that leads us away from doing God’s Will through lust and enticement.

We are all tempted but we should not give in to the temptation
--

¹²Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. [THE BELIEVER WHO IS TRIED AND ENDURES TEMPTATION WILL RECEIVE THE CROWN OF LIFE] ¹³Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: ¹⁴But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁵Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. (James 1:12-15 KJV)

It is The Word of God in a person's heart that will help a person to confront temptation

⁹Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed thereto according to thy word.

¹⁰With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. ¹¹Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. [A BELIEVER IS TO PUT GOD'S WORD IN THEIR HEART TO HELP THEM DEAL WITH SIN (AND TEMPTATION)] ¹²Blessed art thou, O Lord: teach me thy statutes. ¹³With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

¹⁴I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as much as in all riches. ¹⁵I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. ¹⁶I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word. (Psalm 119:9-16 KJV)

¹⁰Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. ¹¹Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. ¹²For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. ¹³Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

¹⁴Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; ¹⁵And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; ¹⁶Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. ¹⁷And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: [THE WORD OF GOD IS THE SWORD OF THE SPIRIT WHICH HAS TO BE USED BY EVERY BELIEVER IN LIFE]

¹⁸Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; ¹⁹And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, ²⁰For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. (Ephesians 6:10-20 KJV)

The Word of God is living and has a life and power of its own

¹²For the word of God is quick [GREEK: LIFE AND ENERGY OF ITS OWN], and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart. ¹³Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁴Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. ¹⁵For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin. [JESUS CHRIST WAS TEMPTED IN ALL WAYS LIKE WE ARE YET HE DID NOT SUBMIT TO THE TEMPTATION] ¹⁶Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need. (Hebrews 4:12-16 KJV)

Jesus Christ also contended with temptation which He triumphed over by living and using God's Word to defeat the devil

¹⁰And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: ¹¹And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. ¹²And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. ¹³And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. (Mark 1:10-13 KJV)

¹Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. ²And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. ³And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. ⁴But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL] ⁵Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, ⁶And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. [THE DEVIL DELIBERATELY (MIS)USED SCRIPTURE IN HIS TEMPTATION] ⁷Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL]

⁸Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; ⁹And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. ¹⁰Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL] ¹¹Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him. (Matthew 4:1-11 KJV)

¹And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, ²Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. ³And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. ⁴And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁵And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. ⁶And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. ⁷If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. ⁸And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL]

⁹And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: ¹⁰For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: [THE DEVIL DELIBERATELY (MIS)USED SCRIPTURE IN HIS TEMPTATION] ¹¹And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. ¹²And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. [JESUS CHRIST USED SCRIPTURE TO COUNTER THE TEMPTATION FROM THE DEVIL] ¹³And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season. ¹⁴And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. ¹⁵And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. (Luke 4:1-15 KJV)

3.10 THE CROWN OF GLORY

True elders who freely look after the Believers with a readiness of mind will receive a Crown of Glory when Jesus Christ appears.

¹The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ²Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; ³Neither as being Lords over God's heritage, but being examples to the flock. ⁴And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. (1 Peter 5:1-4 KJV)

3.11 GOD WILL SHOW HIS EXCEEDING RICHES TO BELIEVERS

So rich is God's love, mercy, and kindness to Believers through Jesus Christ that Believers will even be seated in heavenly places in Christ Jesus and enjoy the exceeding riches of His grace towards us in the ages to come

⁴But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, ⁵Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) ⁶And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: ⁷That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. (Ephesians 2:4-7 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

It is also axiomatic that a person understands and applies the following verses to their lives for them to live the more than abundant life Jesus Christ came to give to us

⁷Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. ⁸All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ⁹I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. ¹⁰The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly. [I AM COME THAT THEY MIGHT HAVE LIFE AND HAVE IT MORE ABUNDANTLY] ¹¹I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. (John 10:7-11 KJV)

Confess Jesus Christ as Lord and believe that God raised Him, Jesus Christ, from the dead (He did not raise Himself from the dead!)

⁸But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; ⁹That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. [CONFESS WITH YOUR MOUTH THE Lord JESUS AND BELIEVE IN YOUR HEART THAT GOD RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD SHALL BE SAVED]

¹⁰For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. ¹¹For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. [WHOSOEVER BELIEVETH ON HIM SHALL NOT BE ASHAMED] ¹²For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. ¹³For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. [WHOSOEVER CALLS UPON THE NAME OF THE Lord SHALL BE SAVED]

¹⁴How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? ¹⁵And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! ¹⁶But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? ¹⁷So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. [FAITH COMES FROM HEARING GOD'S WORD] (Romans 10:8-17 KJV)

It is by grace—not by our own works—that we are saved

⁸For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹Not of works, lest any man should boast. (Ephesians 2:8-9 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God wants EVERYONE (1) to be saved AND (2) to come to the knowledge of The Truth

³For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; ⁴Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. ⁵For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; ⁶Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. (1 Timothy 2:3-6 KJV)

Knowing the Scripture can make a person wise unto salvation which is in Christ Jesus and is profitable for right living and growth in Christ

¹⁰But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, ¹¹Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me. ¹²Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

¹³But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived. ¹⁴But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them; ¹⁵And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. [THE SCRIPTURE IS ABLE TO MAKE YOU WISE UNTO SALVATION THROUGH FAITH IN CHRIST JESUS]

¹⁶All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: ¹⁷That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works. [KNOWING AND APPLYING SCRIPTURE EQUIPS A BELIEVER TO PRODUCE ALL GOOD WORKS] (2 Timothy 3:10-17 KJV)

Salvation is incorruptible seed that cannot fade or be corrupted as it is established by The Word of God which lives and abides forever; salvation cannot be removed or changed by anyone once it is received from God—no matter how sinful a person may have been or will be in the future.⁽³⁵⁾

⁽³⁵⁾ The potential for future sin is always present until we are changed and given our new bodies at the Appearing of The Lord Jesus Christ. Yet, while a Believer will have eternal life through Christ, Scripture does state that some Believers who have not been faithful and used grace as an excuse to sin will potentially miss out on those rewards reserved for those who have been faithful to God and His Son Jesus Christ.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²³Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. ²⁴For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: ²⁵But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you. (1 Peter 1:23-25 KJV)

⁵And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, (Hebrews 6:5 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

PART 3

THE WORSHIP OF GOD AND JESUS CHRIST IS HEAVENLY JOY



CHAPTER 4

HEAVEN AND THE THRONE OF GOD

4.1 HEAVEN IS GOD'S THRONE

After Jesus Christ witnessed and showed Himself to many people for forty days after His resurrection, He was taken up from the earth and into the sky and through the heavens

¹The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach.

²Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: [JESUS CHRIST WAS TAKEN UP FROM THE GROUND AND INTO THE AIR]

³To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: ⁴And, being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. ⁵For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. ⁶When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? ⁷And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. ⁸But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

⁹And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. [JESUS CHRIST WAS TAKEN UP FROM THE EARTH AND WENT INTO A CLOUD]⁽³⁶⁾ ¹⁰And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; ¹¹Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? [THEY WERE LOOKING UP INTO THE SKY WHICH IS ALSO CALLED 'HEAVEN'] this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. (Acts 1:1-11 KJV)

⁽³⁶⁾ Compare this with His Appearing where Christ snatches the Believers up into the clouds to be with Him: Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. (1 Thessalonians 4:17 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁴Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession. [JESUS CHRIST PASSED INTO THE HEAVENS (PLURAL=MORE THAN ONE HEAVEN)] (Hebrews 4:14 KJV)

Heaven is God's Throne

Thus saith the Lord,⁽³⁷⁾ The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: where is the house that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest? (Isaiah 66:1 KJV)

Where people and angels are in heaven are they also on the throne of God? Even if it can be said that they are on the Throne of God, does such seating grant these people and angles the authority of God to do whatever they want to do?

Such a position is not canvassed in Scripture nor is it palatable to think of humans having such authority in our current fallen state of sin.⁽³⁸⁾ Of note, while the majority of verses in Scripture declare Jesus Christ to be SEATED AT the Right Hand of God's Throne there are several accounts that show Christ STANDING at the Right Hand of the Throne of God and seated ON the Throne of God. Do these variations indicate different functions of Christ in relation to what is happening, or needs to be happening, with people at that moment of time? The following Scriptural accounts indicate the Jesus Christ continues to be actively involved in God's Plan and is highly attentive to what is happening in each of our lives.

4.2 THERE ARE TWO 'HEAVENS' IN SCRIPTURE'

It is also interesting to note that there are two 'heavens' in Scripture: (1) that area filled with water at the outer edge of 'space' beyond the stars; (2) any place that is above the earth (including the where there are stars, clouds, and flying birds).

¹In the beginning God created the heaven and the earth. [GOD CREATED THE HEAVEN]

²And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters. ³And God said, Let there be light: and there was light. ⁴And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided the light from the darkness.

⁵And God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. And the evening and the

⁽³⁷⁾ The title, 'Lord' is used for God, Jesus Christ, Abraham, and others to signify headship or rulership over others including people, angels, territories, nations, dominions, and the world.

⁽³⁸⁾ Once we are all changed into our immortal and incorruptible bodies at the Gathering Together or Resurrection, it would be more prudent to ask Our Father such a question.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

morning were the first day. ⁶And God said, Let there be a firmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters. [GOD CREATED A FIRMAMENT (SPACE) IN THE MIDDLE OF DEEP WATER TO MAKE TWO SEPARATE BODIES OF WATER] ⁷And God made the firmament, and divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were above the firmament: and it was so. ⁸And God called the firmament Heaven. [THE SPACE BETWEEN THE TWO SEPARATE BODIES OF WATER IS CALLED THE FIRMAMENT WHICH GOD CALLED HEAVEN] And the evening and the morning were the second day.

⁹And God said, Let the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so. [IN THE BODY OF WATER UNDER HEAVEN GOD CREATED THE EARTH WHICH WAS DIVIDED INTO SEAS AND DRY LAND] ¹⁰And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called He Seas: and God saw that it was good. (Genesis 1:1-10 KJV)

The earth is founded upon the seas and the world is established upon floods of water

¹The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. ²For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. (Psalm 24:1-2 KJV)

In this space between the deep water at the edge of the universe and the ground of earth which God calls, 'heaven' God placed the sun, moon, planets and stars

¹⁴And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years: ¹⁵And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

¹⁶And God made two great lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. [THE SUN, MOON, AND STARS GOD PLACED IN THE FIRMAMENT OF HEAVEN] ¹⁷And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth, ¹⁸And to rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good. (Genesis 1:14-18 KJV)

Where birds fly above the earth is called the open firmament of heaven

²⁰And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the moving creature that hath life, and fowl that may fly above the earth in the open firmament of heaven. ²¹And God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good. (Genesis 1:20-21 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Where snow falls from is called, 'Heaven'

⁹For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. ¹⁰For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater. (Isaiah 55:9-10 KJV)

Scripture declares that there will be three heavens and three earths with the world in which Jesus Christ came down and was raised from the dead being the second heaven and earth

¹It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

²I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. [PAUL WAS GIVEN A VISION ABOUT THE THIRD HEAVEN WHICH WAS PARADISE] ³And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth;) ⁴How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. (2 Corinthians 12:1-4 KJV)

¹And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. [THE FIRST HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL NO LONGER EXIST; THE NEW HEAVEN AND THE NEW EARTH WILL NOT HAVE A SEA] ²And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

³And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. ⁴And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. ⁵And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. (Revelation 21:1-5 KJV)

²That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: ³ Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, ⁴And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

⁵For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: [THE EARTH WAS MADE OUT OF THE WATERS OF THE DEEP AND WAS SEPARATED FROM THE WATERS OF THE DEEP (BY THE FIRMAMENT/HEAVEN WHICH GOD PLACED BETWEEN THE WATERS OF THE DEEP AND PLANET EARTH)]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁶Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: [THE FLOOD OF NOAH'S TIME COVERED THE WHOLE PLANET EARTH AND DESTROYED THE WORLD THAT HAD EXISTED BEFORE THE FLOOD (WHICH COULD INCLUDE THE END OF THE DINOSAURS)] ⁷But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. [THE HEAVENS AND EARTH THAT EXIST NOW WILL BE BURNED UP ON THE DAY OF JUDGMENT ALSO CALLED THE DAY OF THE Lord AND THE DAY OF GOD]

⁸But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. ⁹The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. ¹⁰But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

¹¹Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, ¹²Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? ¹³Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. [AFTER THIS CURRENT WORLD IS BURNED UP AND DESTROYED GOD WILL CREATE A NEW EARTH AND HEAVENS (WHICH IS THE THIRD EARTH AND HEAVEN STATED IN REVELATION 21)]

¹⁴Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. ¹⁵And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; ¹⁶As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. ¹⁷Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own steadfastness. ¹⁸But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen. (2 Peter 3:2-18 KJV)

¹²And God looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. ¹³And God said unto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴Make thee an ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. (Genesis 6:12-14 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Before the Great Flood Noah had never seen rain as God had watered the earth with a mist

⁵And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. ⁶But there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. (Genesis 2:5-6 KJV)

Noah had not seen rain before and neither had he seen a global flood before the Great Flood described in Genesis yet he believed God

⁶But without faith it is impossible to please him: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. ⁷By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith. (Hebrews 11:6-7 KJV)

So great was Noah's faith that he not only prepared for an event he had never seen before but he was faithful to build and prepare the (huge) Ark for (at least) 100 years from the time he was told by God to start the Ark construction to the time Noah, his family, and the animals were on the Ark

³²And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat Shem, Ham, and Japheth. (Genesis 5:32 KJV); ⁵And Noah did according unto all that the Lord commanded him. ⁶And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. ⁷And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. (Genesis 7:5-7 KJV)

Noah was 500 years old when God told him to build the Ark and 600 years old when the Great Flood came.

The water used to flood the earth came from heaven, called 'the great deep' in Genesis 7

¹⁰And it came to pass after seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. ¹¹In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all the fountains of the great deep broken up, and the windows of heaven were opened. ¹²And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. (Genesis 7:10-12 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

According to Scripture, the following statements can be made about 'heaven':

- all creation (space, planets, stars, people, animals, birds, fish, insects) is made from the molecules and elements found in water
- deep water is at the outer edge of the firmament God calls heaven
- Jesus Christ went through heaven to get to the Right Hand of God's Throne after He was taken up into a cloud
- God's Throne is heaven which is not in another 'dimension' but in reality, the same universe in which we all live⁽³⁹⁾
- heaven is the space between the ground of the planet Earth and the water that lies at and beyond the 'edge of space'
- God sits on the Throne of Heaven
- Water is in the picture of Heaven glass lake??
- The Third Heaven and Earth will not have any sea but a river called, 'The River of Life'
- Where birds fly is called heaven

The next heaven and earth God creates will not have any sea

¹And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. (Revelation 21:1 KJV)

God and Jesus Christ will come down to this new earth and dwell forever with Believers and God's creatures
--

²And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. ³And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God. ⁴And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. ⁵And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold,

⁽³⁹⁾ Heaven, like the angelic beings, simply cannot be seen by the normal human eye (much as dogs can hear sounds humans cannot hear or colors fish can see but humans cannot). However, just because we cannot see them does not mean that angels and heavenly powers do not exist; note the many accounts where God and Jesus Christ OPEN the eyes of a person to SEE what has been in front of their face all along. The 'spiritual' realm could, therefore, be another way of saying those things and beings that exist alongside and in human beings but which cannot be seen by the naked human eye unless God, Jesus Christ, an angel, or Believer 'opens' the eye of the beholder. This advanced subject is handled further in an upcoming book by the author.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. ⁶And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. ⁷He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son... ¹⁰And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, ¹¹Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; (Revelation 21:2-7, 10-11 KJV)

¹And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. ²In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. ³And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: ⁴And they shall see his face; and his name shall be in their foreheads. ⁵And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. ⁶And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. ⁷Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. (Revelation 22:1-7 KJV)

4.3 IS JESUS CHRIST ON THE THRONE?

Why have sermons said, and church songs sung, that Jesus Christ sits on The Throne of God? The Bible declares Jesus Christ was exalted to the RIGHT HAND OF GOD—NOT TO THE THRONE ITSELF (where God alone sits). See Chapter 1.5 in this Book where this subject is covered more extensively.

4.4 WHAT DID CHRIST DO AFTER HE DIED ON THE CROSS AND BEFORE HE REVEALED HIMSELF TO MARY AND THE OTHERS?

One issue raised by proponents of Jesus Christ not dying is the record of The Lord witnessing to the chained spirits in His resurrected body. But this witnessing could easily have occurred after the three days and three nights in the grave and the appearance before Mary on the Sunday morning. At the earliest, Christ would have been raised just after sunset on Saturday night and then gone down into wherever these particular devils are held in chains.

It could be argued that Christ was still conscious when He was buried as it is recorded that He visited the devils who are chained in the deep but this visit to these particular demons could equally have been after He fulfilled the requisite three days and three nights in the grave and before He saw Mary early Sunday morning.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²¹And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved.

²²Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: ²³Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: ²⁴Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it ...

³⁰Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne [JESUS CHRIST WOULD BE RAISED TO SIT TO SIT ON HIS THRONE]⁽⁴⁰⁾; ³¹He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell [GREEK: THE GRAVE], neither his flesh did see corruption. ³²This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.

³³Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. ³⁴For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Until I make thy foes thy footstool. (Acts 2:1-35 KJV)

4.5 WHO COMES DOWN AND DWELLS WITH MANKIND IN THE NEW EARTH?

God and Jesus Christ (The Lamb of God) are the two Beings identified as coming to the new planet earth and dwelling with redeemed men (and women) in Revelation

³And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God... ²²And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. ²³And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof... (Revelation 21:3, 22-23 KJV)

¹And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb... ³And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him... ¹⁷And the Spirit and the bride say, Come.

⁽⁴⁰⁾ Raised to 'His' Throne—God or Jesus Christ's Throne? Before the New Heaven and Earth is created and mentioned in Revelation 21 Jesus Christ is situated at the Right Hand of God. After the New Heaven and Earth is created 'the Throne of God and of the Lamb' is mentioned for the first time and it is located in the New Jerusalem. (Revelation 22:1, 3 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. (Revelation 22:1, 3, 17 KJV)

Time and again God and Jesus Christ are declared to be the ones who provide for and bless those who have eternal life; two Beings—not three. Yes, the gift of holy spirit sent at Pentecost is to lead believers and search out those who will believe but the gift of holy spirit should not be confused with The Holy Spirit Who is God. Here in Revelation 22:17 some have be construed the verse to support the so-called third part of a trinity godhead because it states, ‘Spirit’. But this verse clearly includes ANYONE ‘that heareth’ (such as you and me) and the Bride. Does that mean that you and I are also part of the trinity? If we were going to count persons in a godhead from this verse then it would be far more than three people! It would include all the people who heard and said, ‘Come’. Too many times the teachings of men have confused the promises made to each different categories identified in Scripture which becomes problematic and hurtful to those who are misled by such error.

Because there are promises that are made by God to Holy Israel that are different to the ones made to the Church or Body of Christ, it becomes vital to understand who each category is in Scripture and how to pray more effectively once we know what promises have been made to us as opposed to other promises that have been made to other categories of people in the Bible.

The Bride is the Holy Jerusalem of Revelation 21; the Children of the Bride Chamber is Israel; and the Bridegroom is Jesus Christ as declared in the following verses:

The Bridegroom and the Children of the Bride Chamber
--

¹⁵And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. (Matthew 9:15 KJV)

¹⁹And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. ²⁰But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. (Mark 2:19-20 KJV)

³⁴And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. (Luke 5:34-35 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

John the Baptist speaking about Christ in John 3

²⁸Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.
²⁹He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and
heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is
fulfilled. ³⁰He must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹He that cometh from above is above all: he
that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above
all... ³⁴For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by
measure unto him. ³⁵The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. (John
3:28-31, 34-35 KJV)

God gave the Spirit to Christ without measure and God also gave all things into the hands of Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ is above all because God gave all things to Jesus Christ. There was a point when Jesus Christ did not have all things in His hands and neither the Spirit without measure.

THE BRIDEGROOM

=

THE LAMB OF GOD

=

LORD JESUS CHRIST

THE BRIDE

=

LAMB'S WIFE

=

HOLY JERUSALEM DESCENDED OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD

THE CHILDREN OF THE BRIDEGROOM

=

HOLY ISRAEL

4.6 THE BRIDEGROOM

Jesus Christ is called several names and titles in Scripture such as: King of Kings and Lord of Lord, The Only Begotten Son of God, The Son of God, The Messiah, Master, Teacher, The Shepard King and so forth. Christ is also called the Lamb of God which can be used to identify His relationship to God and the Throne God sits upon.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Jesus Christ is first identified as The Lamb of God in Scripture by John the Baptist

²⁹The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. [JESUS CHRIST IS THE LAMB OF GOD] ³⁰This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. ³¹And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. [JOHN WAS SENT TO BAPTIZE WITH WATER] ³²And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. [THE SPIRIT CAME FROM HEAVEN AND STAYED UPON JESUS CHRIST]⁽⁴¹⁾ ³³And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. [THE SPIRIT CAME FROM HEAVEN AND STAYED UPON JESUS CHRIST; CHRIST WILL BAPTIZE WITH THE HOLY GHOST (SPIRIT) (JOHN WAS SENT TO BAPTIZE WITH WATER)]

³⁴And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. ³⁵Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; ³⁶And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! [JESUS CHRIST IS THE LAMB OF GOD] ³⁷And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? (John 1:29-38 KJV) ⁶And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth [IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE, THE FOUR BEASTS, AND THE ELDERS STOOD JESUS CHRIST (NOT ON THE THRONE)]. (Revelation 5:6 KJV)

God and Jesus Christ are both to be worshipped

¹³And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. [TO HIM THAT SITS ON THE THRONE AND TO THE LAMB (NOT ON THE THRONE AT THIS PARTICULAR TIME)] (Revelation 5:13 KJV)

⁽⁴¹⁾ God showed John the Baptist that Christ received the Spirit from God through the sign of a descending dove from heaven. Similarly, after Jesus Christ ascended into heaven and the holy spirit was sent to the earth at Pentecost, Scripture clearly records that baptism by the holy spirit was also signified by a sign throughout The Book of Acts and 1 Corinthians 12 to 14.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁶And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: (Revelation 6:16 KJV)

⁹After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; ¹⁰And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb... ¹⁷For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes. (Revelation 7:9-10, 17 KJV)

¹And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb... ³And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: (Revelation 22:1, 3 KJV)

4.7 THE BRIDE

⁹And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. ¹⁰And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God. (Revelation 21:9-10 KJV)

It is interesting to read that only Jesus Christ and God (God being Holy and a Spirit = Holy Spirit) are highlighted in these verses and not a so-called 'trinity'. Because God wants people to worship Him in Spirit and Truth it behooves all who seek to please Him to acknowledge what God has written in the Bible—even if such a change in thinking (and worship) expels a person from church membership or religious associations. Is it not surprising that the sacrifices and discomfort experienced by so many recorded in Scripture are still required of those who seek to worship God in Spirit and Truth? It is still the same God who commissioned Jesus Christ, who called Paul, and who loves you today. Take heart that you and God are always a Majority and that Jesus Christ has made this life worth living—no matter the challenges; no matter the pain; no matter the discomfort.

4.8 SCRIPTURE HAS THE FIRST AND FINAL SAY ABOUT WHO GOD AND JESUS CHRIST ARE TO EACH OTHER AND TO THE WORLD

Hence, it behooves every individual on the planet to challenge and rethink whatever preconceptions they have been told about Who God Is and Who Is Jesus Christ (The Only Begotten Son of God) and go back to Scripture from where the message had initially begun.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. [WE ARE TO BELIEVE IN GOD AND BELIEVE IN JESUS CHRIST] ²In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. ³And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. ⁴And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. ⁵Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? ⁶Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. [JESUS CHRIST IS THE ONLY WAY TO GOD] ⁷If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. [TO KNOW JESUS CHRIST IS TO KNOW GOD] ⁸Philip saith unto him, Lord, show us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

⁹Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? [WHEN PEOPLE SAW JESUS CHRIST THEY SAW GOD] ¹⁰Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? [JESUS CHRIST IS IN GOD; GOD IS IN JESUS CHRIST] the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. [CHRIST'S WORDS ARE FROM GOD—NOT JESUS CHRIST; GOD DWELLS IN JESUS CHRIST; GOD DOES THE WORKS THAT CHRIST DOES] ¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. [JESUS CHRIST IS IN GOD; GOD IS IN JESUS CHRIST] ¹²Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. [BECAUSE JESUS CHRIST IS GOING TO WHERE GOD IS A BELIEVER WILL DO GREATER WORKS⁽⁴²⁾ THAN JESUS CHRIST]

¹³And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. [JESUS CHRIST ANSWERS THE PRAYER/REQUESTS OF THE BELIEVER SO AS TO GLORIFY GOD] ¹⁴If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it. ¹⁵If ye love me, keep my commandments. ¹⁶And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; [JESUS CHRIST PRAYED TO GOD TO GIVE THE BELIEVER ANOTHER COMFORTER THAT/WHO WILL STAY WITH THE BELIEVER FOREVER] ¹⁷Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. [THE COMFORTER/SPIRIT OF TRUTH DWELLS WITH AND IN A BELIEVER; THE BELIEVER WILL KNOW THE COMFORTER/SPIRIT OF TRUTH WHICH UNBELIEVERS CANNOT RECEIVE OR SEE]

⁽⁴²⁾ How can a Believer do greater works than Jesus Christ if Jesus Christ is God? It is because God did the works through Jesus Christ—as God will do through Jesus Christ in a Believer.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁸I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. ¹⁹Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. ²⁰At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. [JESUS CHRIST IS IN GOD; THE BELIEVER IS IN JESUS CHRIST; JESUS CHRIST IS IN THE BELIEVER] ²¹He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. [BELIEVERS ARE LOVED BY GOD AND JESUS CHRIST; BELIEVERS WILL SEE AND KNOW JESUS CHRIST WHO WILL MANIFEST HIMSELF TO THEM IN THIS LIFE] ²²Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

²³Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. ²⁴He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. [THE WORDS JESUS CHRIST SPOKE WERE NOT HIS OWN—THEY WERE FROM GOD] ²⁵These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. ²⁶But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost,⁽⁴³⁾ whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.⁽⁴⁴⁾ [THE COMFORTER/HOLY GHOST IS SENT BY GOD AT THE REQUEST OF JESUS CHRIST; THE COMFORTER WILL TEACH AND REMIND BELIEVERS WHAT JESUS CHRIST HAS SAID] ²⁷Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. ²⁸Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. [JESUS CHRIST GOING TO GOD; GOD IS GREATER THAN JESUS CHRIST] ²⁹And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. ³⁰Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. ³¹But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. [JESUS CHRIST RECEIVED COMMANDMENTS FROM GOD; JESUS CHRIST OBEYED AND DID GOD'S WILL] Arise, let us go hence. (John 14:1-31 KJV)

God is greater than Jesus Christ; that is what Jesus Christ Himself declared! Therefore, any claims that Jesus Christ is equal to God; that Jesus Christ is God, really needs to be reassessed by Scripture—NOT by the traditions of men.

⁽⁴³⁾ Same words as HOLY SPIRIT = HOLY GHOST

⁽⁴⁴⁾ Note that people not told to worship the Comforter who is never called, 'God' or the third person of any so-called 'trinity'.

CHAPTER 5

JESUS CHRIST ALWAYS DID GOD'S WILL

5.1 WHOSE WILL BE DONE—THE WILL OF GOD OR CHRIST?

Whose Will did Jesus Christ obey when he decided to go to the Cross during his conversation with God in the Garden of Gethsemane? Not His own Will BUT the Will of God.

³⁶Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. ³⁷And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. ³⁸Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. ³⁹And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou wilt. [NOT AS JESUS CHRIST WILLS BUT AS GOD WANTS]

⁴⁰And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? ⁴¹Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. ⁴²He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. [IF CHRIST HAS TO DRINK 'THIS CUP' THEN THE WILL OF GOD BE DONE]

⁴³And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. ⁴⁴And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. [JESUS CHRIST PRAYED THE SAME WORDS—HE WOULD NOT DO WHAT HE WANTS TO DO BUT DO GOD'S WILL (BY GOING TO THE CROSS)] ⁴⁵Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. (Matthew 26:36-45 KJV)

³²And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. ³³And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; ³⁴And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. ³⁵And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. ³⁶And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. [JESUS CHRIST ASKED THAT HE NOT BE CRUCIFIED BUT SUBMITTED HIS OWN WILL TO THE WILL OF GOD THAT REQUIRED CHRIST TO BE CRUCIFIED]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

³⁷And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? ³⁸Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak. ³⁹And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. [JESUS CHRIST AGAIN PRAYED TO AVOID HIS CRUCIFIXION BUT SUBMITTED TO GOD'S WILL INSTEAD OF DOING WHAT HE, CHRIST, WANTED TO DO] ⁴⁰And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. ⁴¹And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. (Mark 14:32-41 KJV) ⁴⁰And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. ⁴¹And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, ⁴²Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. [NOT THE WILL OF JESUS CHRIST BUT THE WILL OF GOD BE DONE] ⁴³And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. ⁴⁵And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. (Luke 22:40-46 KJV)

Despite knowing all things that should happen to Him, that God wanted Christ to willingly suffer and die on the Cross, Jesus Christ still chose not to do His own Will but the Will of God Who is His Father.

¹When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. ²And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples. ³Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. ⁴Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? [JESUS CHRIST STILL DID GOD'S WILL ALTHOUGH HE KNEW THAT HE WAS ABOUT TO BE TORTURED AND EXECUTED ON THE CROSS] (John 18:1-4 KJV)

Jesus Christ did not do his own will; He did the will of God Who is His Father.

5.2 DID THE WILL OF JESUS CHRIST DIFFER FROM GOD?

For Jesus Christ to state that God's Will be done—and not His own will—means that two distinct wills existed at the time Christ made these statements. However, God so loved His Only Begotten Son that Jesus Christ knew His Father had the WILL that was to be obeyed above any other will—including His own will. Scripture demonstrates that Christ knew God loved Him and that the Will of God would be the best will for God's overall plan of salvation which included Christ's wellbeing, resurrection, and elevation to glory at the Right Hand of God.

5.3 TO WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST PRAY?

To Whom did Jesus Christ pray before, during, and after his death on the Cross? The ‘Lord’s Prayer’, the ‘Sermon on the Mount’, and many other records in the Bible show Jesus Christ in intimate worship of God and dialogue with God. Jesus Christ did not pray to himself; He prayed to God who is his Father. Jesus Christ is God’s ONLY BEGOTTEN SON who was faithful and obedient in all the situations he faced and the mission he was sent to finish on the Cross.

5.4 TO WHOM DID JESUS CHRIST WORSHIP?

Time and again, Jesus Christ worshipped God and there is not one account in Scripture where God worshipped Jesus Christ. The relationship between God and Jesus Christ is respect and worship of an obedient son to his loving father. In point, the record in Chapter 1.5 of this Book states that Jesus Christ was ELEVATED to the Right Hand of God AFTER God raised him from the dead.

For Jesus Christ to be elevated to the Right Hand of God requires that His previous position was not as elevated as the new position (at the Right Hand of God). Whether Christ had this same elevated position before God sent Him to earth is not stated in the Bible. What is stated, however, is that Jesus Christ was made higher than the angels and was given authority by God that He did not have before being ‘rewarded’ to this new position of authority (over everything EXCEPT the Throne of God).

5.5 WHO RAISED JESUS CHRIST FROM THE DEAD?

Jesus Christ actually died; Christ died on the Cross after He declared, “It is finished”.⁽⁴⁵⁾ Being dead Jesus Christ did not raise himself from the grave; God did. Many Scriptural verses declare God would (and did) raise Jesus Christ from the dead. Indeed, the key verse for salvation requires that a person believes that GOD raised Jesus Christ from the dead:

⁹That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. ¹⁰For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. (Romans 10:9-10 KJV)

⁽⁴⁵⁾ ³⁰When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. (John 19:30 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

To believe that Christ raised Himself is not Scriptural but a lie which is the major problem that confronts the teaching that Jesus Christ is God. Why wouldn't the Bible state that a person needs to believe Jesus raised Himself or that Jesus Christ is God? Nowhere is such a statement made or required for salvation in Scripture. Always, the Bible requires that an individual believe: that Jesus Christ is The Only Begotten Son of God; that Jesus Christ died for their sins; and that GOD RAISED JESUS CHRIST from the dead.

5.6 CAN WE DO GREATER WORKS THAN GOD?(!)

Absolutely not! And it is blasphemous for anyone to say this, let alone believe they could do something greater than the God who created the cosmos and sent His Only Begotten Son to Earth. Why, then, does Jesus Christ declare that believers will do 'greater works than these because He goes to God'?

¹²Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father. ¹³And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. (John 14:12-13 KJV)

If Jesus Christ is God it would be blasphemous to believe, let alone assume, that we could do anything greater than God. Instead, to acknowledge that Jesus Christ did the Will of God—and is not God—the Scripture is not contradictory and it becomes more probable that these 'greater works' were to be empowered by God after Jesus Christ went to the right hand of God's Throne. Given that the believers received power from on high at Pentecost to speak the wonderful works of God in languages they had not learned in worship to God and Christ stated that 'they shall speak with new tongues', it can be argued that 'speaking in tongues' was the 'greater works' as Jesus Christ has already raised dead people, healed the sick, and other miracles which the believers later did after Pentecost.

¹⁷And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues. (Mark 16:17 KJV)

All of these signs were already done by Jesus Christ and His commissioned followers BEFORE He made the above declaration. However, what had not been done before Christ's ascension into Heaven, but began from Pentecost onwards, was 'Speaking in Tongues'.

⁴And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. ⁵And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. ⁶Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. ⁷And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans?

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁸And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? ⁹Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. (Acts 2:4-11 KJV)

¹Now concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. ²Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. ³Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. ⁴Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. ⁵And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. ⁶And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

⁷But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. ⁸For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; ⁹To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; ¹⁰To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: ¹¹But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

¹²For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. ¹³For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

¹⁶And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. ¹⁹And if they were all one member, where were the body? ²⁰But now are they many members, yet but one body. ²¹And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

²²Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: ²³And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. ²⁴For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. ²⁵That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

²⁶And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

²⁸And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? ³⁰Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 12 KJV)

We are not to be ignorant of spiritual gifts and we are to ‘covet earnestly’ the ‘best gifts’. To greatly desire to have such blessings from God must mean that these gifts can be sought and attained as God exhorts us to do this in Scripture. Included in this section of the Bible is ‘divers kinds or tongues’ which is one of the ‘manifestations’ of the Spirit in verse 10. To speak in tongues is a manifestation, an outward sign, that a person is saved and has incorruptible seed from God on the inside!

³Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and that no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. (1 Corinthians 12:3 KJV)

Furthermore, a person CANNOT say Jesus is the Lord without the Holy Spirit in their lives. It is not enough to merely verbalize the words ‘Jesus is the Lord’; a person needs to speak by the Spirit of God which indwells all who have believed that God has raised Jesus Christ from the dead and CONFESSED that Jesus Christ is Lord of their life. Only then, can they say that Jesus is Lord according to the Scripture. The devils all believe there is One God and know Jesus Christ is Lord but that does not mean that they are Born Again of God’s Seed and have eternal life.⁽⁴⁶⁾

¹⁷Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. ¹⁸Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. ¹⁹Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. ²⁰But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead? (James 2:17-20 KJV)

⁽⁴⁶⁾ The devils know there is one God: Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. (James 2:19 KJV)

CHAPTER 6

MAN'S TRADITION HAS CONFUSED GOD AND JESUS CHRIST IN SCRIPTURE

6.1 NAMES AND TITLES USED IN SCRIPTURE

Much can be learned from the use of names and titles in the Bible. God not only uses several names and titles for Himself to show what He is doing at the time in Scripture, He even changes the names of individuals and nations to indicate His Will and calling for these people. Some of the names and titles attributed to God and Jesus Christ are also used for holy angels, people, demons, and Satan in Scripture such as: Lord, Son of Man, Adam (1st and 2nd), Master, Teacher/Rabbi, Saviour, God/god.⁽⁴⁷⁾ Because titles and names cannot always be attributed to the same person it is important to read the context and sentences in which the title and names are used so as to avoid confusion and to understand Who is God, and Who is Jesus Christ, in Scripture.

6.2 WHO IS CALLED 'LORD' IN SCRIPTURE?

Rather than assume that every time the title, 'Lord' is used in Scripture automatically refers to God or Jesus Christ it is important to look at the context of the words, sentence, and section where 'Lord' is used. Otherwise, things, characteristics, and actions attributed to men or angels may mistakenly be assumed to be those actions, characteristics, and things Scripture declares about God or Jesus Christ. Because Believers are called to worship God in Spirit and Truth it is, therefore, necessary to locate each occurrence of the title, 'Lord' that does not refer to God or Jesus Christ so that we do not fall into the traditions of men that often attribute to God and Jesus Christ things that are not supported by Scripture.

This Section now notes those occurrences of the title, 'Lord' which clearly do not refer to God or Jesus Christ beginning with the Book of Genesis.

⁽⁴⁷⁾ Remembering that the Aramaic, Hebrew, and Greek texts in Scripture did not capitalize words or names and was written in cursive or uncil text—hence, GOD for The Holy One (to Whom Jesus Christ worshipped and an was His Son) and men and Satan who are also called GOD (but not as per The Holy One Who is Omnipotent, Omnipresent, and Omniscient but in the sense of having a high level of control and influence in a particular subject matter, location or time). The influence and control of men and Satan is covered in another book by the author.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Hagar who served Sarai, Abraham's first wife, called the Angel of The Lord, 'Thou God';
Scripture called the Angel of The Lord, 'the Lord'

⁷And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. ⁸And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou? and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. ⁹And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. ¹⁰And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude.

¹¹And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child and shalt bear a son, and shalt call his name Ishmael; because the LORD hath heard thy affliction... ¹³And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou God seest me: for she said, Have I also here looked after him that seeth me? [THE ANGEL OF THE LORD CALLED 'LORD' BY SCRIPTURE; SARAI CALLED THE ANGEL OF THE LORD, 'THOU GOD'] (Genesis 16:7-11, 13 KJV)

Sarai (Sarah) called her husband, 'My Lord'

¹And the LORD appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; ²And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, ³And said, My LORD, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant:...

⁹And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent. ¹⁰And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. ¹¹Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. ¹²Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? [SARAH CALLED HER HUSBAND, ABRAHAM, 'MY LORD']

¹³And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? [THE LORD KNEW WHAT SARAH THOUGHT] ¹⁴Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son. (Genesis 18:1-3, 9-14 KJV)

The two angels who approached the gates of Sodom were called, 'My Lords' by Lot

¹And there came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face toward the ground; ²And he said, Behold now, my lords, turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. [TWO ANGELS CALLED, 'MY LORDS' BY LOT] And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

³And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat... ¹⁵And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which are here; lest thou be consumed in the iniquity of the city. ¹⁶And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. ¹⁸And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, my LORD: [LOT CALLED ONE OF THE ANGELS, 'MY LORD'] (Genesis 19:1-3, 15-18 KJV)

The sons of Heth called Abraham, 'My Lord' whom was a 'mighty prince among' them in the land

⁵And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, ⁶Hear us, my lord: thou art a mighty prince among us: [ABRAHAM WAS A MIGHTY PRINCE AMONG THEM AND THEY CALLED HIM, 'LORD'] in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. ⁷And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. (Genesis 23:5-7 KJV)

Ephron also called Abraham, 'My Lord'

¹⁰And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying, ¹¹Nay, my lord, [EPHRON CALLED ABRAHAM, 'MY LORD'] hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. ¹²And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. ¹³And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there. ¹⁴And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, ¹⁵My lord, hearken unto me: [ABRAHAM CALLED, 'MY LORD' BY EPHRON] the land is worth four hundred shekels of silver; what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. (Genesis 23:10-15 KJV)

Rebekah called Abraham's servant, 'My Lord'

¹⁷And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher. ¹⁸And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hasted, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. (Genesis 24:17-18 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Abraham's prophetic blessings on Jacob declared Jacob would be 'Lord' over his brethren including his elder brother, Esau

²⁹Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and let thy mother's sons bow down to thee: cursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee. [JACOB WOULD BE 'LORD' OVER HIS BRETHREN] ³⁰And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting... ³⁷And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; [JACOB WOULD BE ESAU'S 'LORD'] and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son? (Genesis 27:19-30, 37 KJV)

Rachel called her father, 'My Lord'

³⁵And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched but found not the images. (Genesis 31:35 KJV)

Jacob called Esau, 'My Lord' and also told his servants to address Esau likewise

⁴And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; [ESAU MY LORD] Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now: ⁵And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, [ESAU MY LORD] that I may find grace in thy sight...

¹⁸Then thou shalt say, They be thy servant Jacob's; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: [ESAU MY LORD] and, behold, also he is behind us... ⁸And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord. [ESAU MY LORD] ⁹And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself... ¹³And he said unto him, My lord [ESAU MY LORD] knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die. ¹⁴Let my lord, [ESAU MY LORD] I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir. [ESAU MY LORD] ¹⁵And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord. [ESAU MY LORD] (Genesis 32:4-5, 18; 33:8-9, 13-15 KJV)

Wife called her husband, 'Lord' of the servant, Joseph

⁷And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. ⁸But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master wotteth not what is with me in the house, and he hath committed all that he hath to my hand;... ¹⁰And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her...

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹²And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. ¹³And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, ¹⁴That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: ¹⁵And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out. ¹⁶And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home. [WIFE CALLED HER HUSBAND LORD OF THE SERVANT, JOSEPH]

¹⁷And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: ¹⁸And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out. (Genesis 39:7-8, 10-11, 12-18 KJV)

The King of Egypt, Pharaoh, was called, 'Lord'; Captain of the Guard was Lord of the house and Lord of Joseph

¹And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt. [THEIR LORD] ²And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. ⁴And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward... ⁶And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad. ⁷And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, [CAPTAIN OF THE GUARD WAS JOSEPH'S LORD] saying, Wherefore look ye so sadly to day? (Genesis 40:1-2, 4, 6-7 KJV)

Joseph was Pharaoh's top administrator and was called, 'Lord' by his brothers: ⁹And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. ¹⁰And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, [MY LORD] but to buy food are thy servants come. (Genesis 42:9-10 KJV)

The sons of Jacob told their father that the head administrator (Joseph) was, 'Lord of Land' and 'Lord of the country'
--

³⁰The man, who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country. ³¹And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies: ³²We be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. ³³And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren here with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone: (Genesis 42:30-33 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Joseph's steward called Joseph, 'My Lord'; Jacob's sons called Joseph, 'My Lord' and 'Thy Lord'

⁴And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? ⁵Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing. ⁶And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

⁷And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing: ⁸Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? ⁹With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen...

¹⁶And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found. ¹⁷And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father. ¹⁸Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh. ¹⁹My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

²⁰And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him... ²²And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die... ²⁴And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord... ³³Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. (Genesis 44:4-9, 16-20, 22, 24, 33 KJV)

Joseph was 'Lord' of all Pharaoh's house and Lord of all Egypt

⁸So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt. ⁹Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: (Genesis 45:8-9 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

People who came to Joseph for food called him, 'My Lord'

¹⁷And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses; and he fed them with bread for all their cattle for that year. ¹⁸When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent; my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:... ²⁵And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. (Genesis 47:17-18, 25 KJV)

Scripture called the Angel in the Burning Bush, 'Lord', 'God of Abraham',
'God of Isaac', and 'God of Jacob'

²And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. ³And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. ⁴And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. ⁵And he said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. ⁶Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for he was afraid to look upon God.

⁷And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; ⁸And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites. ⁹Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them.

¹⁰Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. ¹¹And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? ¹²And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

¹³And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? ¹⁴And God said unto Moses, I Am that I Am: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you. ¹⁵And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, the LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁶Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt: ¹⁷And I have said, I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey. ¹⁸And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us: and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. ¹⁹And I am sure that the king of Egypt will not let you go, no, not by a mighty hand. ²⁰And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you go. ²¹And I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty. (Exodus 3:2-21 KJV)

Joshua called Moses, 'My Lord'

²⁷And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. ²⁸And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses, forbid them. [MY LORD MOSES] ²⁹And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the LORD'S people were prophets, and that the LORD would put his spirit upon them! (Numbers 11:27-29 KJV)

Aaron called Moses, 'My Lord'

¹And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman. ²And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD heard it. ³(Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.) ⁴And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out. ⁵And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. ⁶And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream. [GOD USES VISIONS AND DREAMS TO MAKE HIMSELF KNOWN TO PROPHETS AND SPEAKS TO THEM IN DREAMS] ⁷My servant Moses is not so, who is faithful in all mine house. ⁸With him will I speak mouth to mouth, even apparently, and not in dark speeches; and the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: [MOSES WAS NOT A PROPHET AND GOD SPOKE DIRECTLY TO

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

MOSES AND MOSES SAW ‘THE SIMILITUDE OF THE LORD’⁽⁴⁸⁾ WHICH GOD USED TO COMMUNICATE WITH MOSES] wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses? ⁹And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. ¹⁰And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, behold, Miriam became leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. ¹¹And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, [MOSES MY LORD] I beseech thee, lay not the sin upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned. ¹²Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. ¹³And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O God, I beseech thee. ¹⁴And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut out from the camp seven days, and after that let her be received in again. ¹⁵And Miriam was shut out from the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again. (Numbers 12:1-15 KJV)

Scripture records the ‘Lords’ of the high places of Arnon

²⁸For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon: it hath consumed ar of Moab, and the lords of the high places of Arnon. (Numbers 21:28 KJV)

The children of Gad and Reuben called God, ‘The Lord’ and Moses, ‘My Lord’

²⁵And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. ²⁶Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: ²⁷But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my lord saith. (Numbers 32:25-27 KJV)

Joshua called the Captain of the LORD's Host, ‘My Lord’ and Scripture called the Captain of the Lord’s Host, ‘the Lord’

¹³And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood a man over against him with his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? ¹⁴And he said, Nay; but as captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua fell on his face to the earth, and did

⁽⁴⁸⁾ Scripture declares that God is active and wants to communicate with people—especially His Children. Here, Moses saw and spoke with ‘the similitude of The Lord’ which God used to speak directly with Moses. A study of what Moses saw when he spoke to God illustrates the similitude God used, such as a firey bush, pillow of smoke, pillow of fire, and even a man. Compare this use of the simile to speak with other people throughout Scripture through Jesus Christ, Angels, storms, the stars above, creation on earth.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

worship, and said unto him, What saith my Lord unto his servant? ¹⁵ And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so. ⁶ ¹ Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in. ² And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. (Joshua 5:13-6:2 KJV)

Scripture states that there were five leaders of five countries who are referred to as, 'Lords' in Joshua and Judges

³ From Sihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanite: five lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Avites: (Joshua 13:3 KJV); ³ Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baalhermon unto the entering in of Hamath. (Judges 3:3 KJV)

Eglon king of Moab was called, 'their Lord' by Scripture

²⁵ And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. (Judges 3:25 KJV)

Jael called Sisera, 'My Lord'

¹⁸ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a mantle. (Judges 4:18 KJV)

Jael used a 'lordly' dish for the butter

²⁵ He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish. (Judges 5:25 KJV)

Gideon called the Angel of the Lord, 'My Lord' and Scripture calls the Angel of the Lord, 'the Lord'

¹¹ And there came an angel of the LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash the Abiezrite: and his son Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. ¹² And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. ¹³ And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, [GIDEON CALLED THE ANGEL OF THE LORD, 'MY LORD'] if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and where be all his miracles which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁴And the LORD looked upon him, [SCRIPTURE CALLS THE ANGEL OF THE LORD, 'THE LORD'] and said, Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee? ¹⁵And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. ¹⁶And the LORD said unto him, Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man.

¹⁷And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that thou talkest with me. ¹⁸Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. ¹⁹And Gideon went in, and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it. ²⁰And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them upon this rock, and pour out the broth. [ANGEL OF THE LORD ALSO CALLED ANGEL OF GOD] And he did so.

²¹Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. ²²And when Gideon perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O LORD God! for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face. ²³And the LORD said unto him, Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. (Judges 6:11-23 KJV)

Scripture calls the leaders of the Philistines, 'Lords'

⁵And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, [THE LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES] and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to afflict him; and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred pieces of silver. ⁶And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee... ⁸Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them... ¹⁸And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

¹⁹And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

²⁰And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD was departed from him. ²¹But the Philistines took him, and put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house. ²²Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven. ²³Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. ²⁴And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which slew many of us. [THE PHILISTINES HAD A DIFFERENT GOD (DAGON) TO THE ONE SAMSON WORSHIPPED]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁵And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport: and they set him between the pillars. ²⁶And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them. ²⁷Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were there; [LORDS OF THE PHILISTINES] and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

²⁸And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. [SAMSON CALLED GOD, 'O LORD GOD'] ²⁹And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house stood, and on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left. ³⁰And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. (Judges 16:5-6, 8, 18-30 KJV) See also: 1 Samuel 5:8, 11; 6:4, 12, 16, 18; 7:7 (KJV)

Scripture calls the Levite who had a concubine, 'her Lord'

²⁶Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. ²⁷And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, and her hands were upon the threshold. (Judges 19:26-27 KJV)

Ruth called Boaz, 'My Lord'

¹¹And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. ¹²The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD God of Israel, under whose wings thou art come to trust. ¹³Then she said, Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens. (Ruth 2:11-13 KJV)

Eli, a Temple Priest, was called, 'My Lord' by Hannah

¹²And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. ¹³Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. ¹⁴And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. ¹⁵And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD...

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁴And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. ²⁵And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. ²⁶And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. ²⁷For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: ²⁸Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there. (1 Samuel 1:12-15, 24-28 KJV)

Servants called King Saul, 'Our Lord'

¹⁵And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. ¹⁶Let our lord now command thy servants, which are before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. ¹⁷And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. (1 Samuel 16:15-17 KJV)

Ahimelech, the Temple Priest, called King Saul, 'My Lord'

¹¹Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king. ¹²And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. ¹³And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day? (1 Samuel 22:11-13 KJV)

David called King Saul, 'My Lord'

⁸David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself... ¹⁰Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed. (1 Samuel 24:8, 10 KJV) See also 1 Samuel 26:15, 17-19 (KJV).

Abigail called King David, 'My Lord'

²³And when Abigail saw David, she hasted, and lighted off the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, ²⁴And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me, my lord, upon me let this iniquity be: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid. ²⁵Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁶Now therefore, my lord, as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from avenging thyself with thine own hand, now let thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. ²⁷And now this blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that follow my lord. ²⁸I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord fighteth the battles of the LORD, and evil hath not been found in thee all thy days...

³¹That this shall be no grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. ³²And David said to Abigail, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:... ³⁹And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed be the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his servant from evil: for the LORD hath returned the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife. ⁴⁰And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. ⁴¹And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, let thine handmaid be a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. ⁴²And Abigail hasted, and arose and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that went after her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. ⁴³David also took Ahinoam of Jezreel; and they were also both of them his wives. (1 Samuel 25:23-28, 31-32, 39-43 KJV)

David called King Achish, 'My Lord'

⁷Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. ⁸And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king? ⁹And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, as an angel of God: notwithstanding the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. (1 Samuel 29:7-9 KJV)

David's soldier called David, 'My Lord'

¹⁰So I stood upon him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. ¹¹Then David took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: (2 Samuel 1:10-11 KJV) See also: 2 Samuel 4:8 (KJV).

Abner called David, 'My Lord the King'

²¹And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. (2 Samuel 3:21 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Ziba called David, 'My Lord'

¹¹Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, said the king, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. (2 Samuel 9:11 KJV)

Scripture called King Hanun, 'Lord'

³And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? (2 Samuel 10:3 KJV)

Uriah called David and Joab, 'My Lord'

⁹But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house... ¹¹And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing... ¹³And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house. (2 Samuel 11:9, 11, 13 KJV)

Jonadab called David, 'My Lord'

³¹Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. ³²And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. ³³Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. (2 Samuel 13:31-33 KJV)

The woman of Teloah and Joab called David, 'My Lord'

⁹And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless... ¹²Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on... ¹⁷Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee. ¹⁸Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. ¹⁹And the king said, Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and he put all these words in the mouth of

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

thine handmaid: ²⁰To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth... ²²And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant. (2 Samuel 14:9, 12, 17-20, 22 KJV)

David's servants and Ittai called David, 'My Lord'

¹⁵And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall appoint... ²¹And Ittai answered the king, and said, As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be. (2 Samuel 15:15, 21 KJV)

Ziba called David, 'My Lord O King'

¹And when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine... ⁴Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king. (2 Samuel 16:1, 4 KJV)

Ahimaaz and Cushie called David, 'My Lord the King'

²⁸And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, All is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king... ³²And the king said unto Cushie, Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cushie answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. (2 Samuel 18:28, 32 KJV)

Shimei, Mephibosheth called David, 'My Lord'

¹⁸And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; ¹⁹And said unto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. ²⁰For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king...

²⁵And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? ²⁶And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame. ²⁷And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁸For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?...

³⁰And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house... ³⁴And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem? ³⁵I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?... ³⁷Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. (2 Samuel 19:18-20, 25-28, 30, 34-35, 37 KJV)

Araunah called David, 'My Lord the King', and God, 'The Lord thy God'

²¹And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague may be stayed from the people. ²²And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments and other instruments of the oxen for wood. ²³All these things did Araunah, as a king, give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God accept thee. (2 Samuel 24:21-23 KJV)

Servants called David, 'My Lord the King'

¹Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. ²Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. (1 Kings 1:1-2 KJV)

Nathan called David, 'David Our Lord' and 'My Lord, O King'

¹¹Wherefore Nathan spake unto Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? ¹²Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. ¹³Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?... ²³And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. ²⁴And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?...

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁷Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? (1 Kings 1:11-13, 23-24, 27 KJV)

Bathsheba called David her husband and King, 'My Lord'

¹⁵And Bathsheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. ¹⁶And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? ¹⁷And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. ¹⁸And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not:... ²⁰And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. ²¹Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted offenders... ³⁰Even as I swore unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day. ³¹Then Bathsheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, Let my lord king David live for ever. (1 Kings 1:15-18, 20-21, 30-31 KJV)

Benaiah declared, 'The Lord God of My Lord the King'

³⁶And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too. ³⁷As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. (1 Kings 1:36 KJV)

Jonathan called David, 'Our Lord King'

⁴³And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king... ⁴⁷And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne. And the king bowed himself upon the bed. (1 Kings 1:43, 47 KJV)

Shimei called King Solomon, 'My Lord the King'

³⁸And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. (1 Kings 2:38 KJV)

A prostitute called Solomon, 'O My Lord'

¹⁶Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. ¹⁷And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. ¹⁸And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house,

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

save we two in the house. ¹⁹And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

²⁰And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

²¹And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. ²²And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king. ²³Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. ²⁴And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king. ²⁵And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. ²⁶Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it. ²⁷Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

²⁸And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment. (1 Kings 3:16-28 KJV)

Scripture calls the King of Zobah, 'Lord Hadadezer'

²³And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah: (1 Kings 11:23 KJV)

Obadiah calls Elijah, 'My Lord' and Elijah calls Ahab, 'Thy Lord'

⁷And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah? ⁸And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. ⁹And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? ¹⁰As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there; he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. ¹¹And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹²And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; [GOD MOVED AND HID ELIJAH AWAY FROM HARM]⁽⁴⁹⁾ and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. ¹³Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? ¹⁴And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here: and he shall slay me. ¹⁵And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day. ¹⁶So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel? ¹⁸And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim. ¹⁹Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table. ²⁰So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together

⁽⁴⁹⁾ See also Philip moved from one place to another in an instant: ²⁶And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. ²⁷And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, ²⁸Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. ²⁹Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. ³⁰And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

³¹And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. ³²The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: ³³In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. ³⁴And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

³⁵Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. ³⁶And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? ³⁷And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. ³⁸And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.

³⁹And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea. (Acts 8:-40 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

unto mount Carmel. ²¹And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

²²Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. [BELIEVERS WILL OFTEN HAVE TO STAND ALONE WITH GOD IN THE FACE OF ADVERSARIES] ²³Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: ²⁴And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken.

²⁵And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under. ²⁶And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made. ²⁷And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. ²⁸And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them. ²⁹And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that regarded.

³⁰And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down. ³¹And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, Israel shall be thy name: ³²And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed. ³³And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

³⁴And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time. ³⁵And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. ³⁶And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. ³⁷Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. ³⁸Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. (1 Kings 18:7-38 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

The King of Israel called the (hostile) King of Syria, 'My Lord, O King'

¹And Benhadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots; and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it. ²And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Benhadad, ³Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. ⁴And the king of Israel answered and said, My lord, O king, according to thy saying, I am thine, and all that I have... ⁹Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. (1 Kings 20:1-4, 9 KJV)

The men of Jericho called Elisha, 'My Lord'

¹⁸And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not? ¹⁹And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground barren. (2 Kings 2:18-19 KJV)

The Shunammite woman called Elisha, 'My Lord, thou Man of God'

¹⁶And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid. ¹⁷And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life. ¹⁸And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. ¹⁹And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother. ²⁰And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. ²¹And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

²²And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again. ²³And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither new moon, nor sabbath. And she said, It shall be well. ²⁴Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee. ²⁵So she went and came unto the man of God to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is that Shunammite:

²⁶Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well: ²⁷And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught him by the feet: but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid it from

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

me, and hath not told me. ²⁸Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? did I not say, Do not deceive me? ²⁹Then he said to Gehazi, Gird up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and lay my staff upon the face of the child. ³⁰And the mother of the child said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

³¹And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked. ³²And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. ³³He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the LORD. ³⁴And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. ³⁵Then he returned, and walked in the house to and fro; and went up, and stretched himself upon him: and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. ³⁶And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. ³⁷Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out. (2 Kings 4:16-37 KJV)

A maid called her master, 'My Lord' and Scripture calls the master of the servant, 'his Lord'

²And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife. ³And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy. ⁴And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. (2 Kings 5:2-4 KJV)

Servants called the king of Syria, 'My Lord, O King'
--

⁸Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my camp. ⁹And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down. ¹⁰And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice. ¹¹Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

¹²And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. [GOD TOLD ELISHA WHAT THE KING OF SYRIA PLANNED AND SAID—EVEN IN HIS BEDROOM(!)] ¹³And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in Dothan. ¹⁴Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. ¹⁵And when the servant of the man of God

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? ¹⁶And he answered, Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.

¹⁷And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. [MAN AND SPIRIT SHARE THE SAME WORLD—THE EYES OF HUMANS CANNOT SEE ANGELS THAT DWELL AND WORK AROUND THEM; TIME AND AGAIN SCRIPTURE RECORDS THE EYES OF INDIVIDUALS BEING OPENED SO THAT THEY CAN SEE WHAT IS ACTUALLY AROUND THEM (OR IN OTHER BODIES)]⁽⁵⁰⁾

¹⁸And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.⁽⁵¹⁾

¹⁹And Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria. ²⁰And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria.

²¹And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? ²²And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. ²³And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel. (2 Kings 6:8-23 KJV)

The King of Israel leaned upon 'a lord' whom he trusted

¹Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. ²Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof... ¹⁶And the people went out,

⁽⁵⁰⁾ Much like humans cannot hear the sounds that dogs can hear or see the colours or heat prints some reptiles and other creatures can see.

⁽⁵¹⁾ See also Paul and the sorcerer in Acts 13:6-12 (KJV).

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. ¹⁷And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him. (2 Kings 7:1-2, 16-17 KJV)

Gehazi called the King of Israel, 'My Lord'

⁴And the king talked with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. ⁵And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. ⁶And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now. (2 Kings 8:4-6 KJV)

Hazael called Elisha, 'My Lord'

¹⁰And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that he shall surely die. ¹¹And he settled his countenance stedfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. ¹²And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child. ¹³And Hazael said, But what, is thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. (2 Kings 8:10-13 KJV)

Scripture called Jehu's Master, Ahab, 'his lord'

¹And Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramothgilead: ²And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber; ³Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. ⁴So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramothgilead. ⁵And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. ⁶And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

⁷And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezebel. ⁸For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel: ⁹And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah: ¹⁰And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled. ¹¹Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication. ¹²And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. (2 Kings 9:1-12 KJV)

Rabshakeh called the King of Assyria, 'My Lord'

²³Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. (2 Kings 18: 23 KJV)

The Lords of the Philistines

¹⁹And there fell some of Manasseh to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul to the jeopardy of our heads. (1 Chronicles 12:19 KJV)

Joab called King David, 'My Lord'

³And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel? (1 Chronicles 21:3 KJV)

Ornan called King David, 'My Lord'

²³And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all. (1 Chronicles 21:23 KJV)

King Hiram called David, 'My Lord'

¹¹Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them. ¹²Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. ¹³And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, ¹⁴The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. ¹⁵Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: (2 Chronicles 2:11-15 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Scripture records that the King of Israel had 'Lords'

²⁵And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: (Ezra 8:25 KJV)

Shechaniah called Ezra, 'My Lord'

²And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. ³Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. (Ezra 10:2-3 KJV)

Scripture records that the King of Israel had 'lords'

²⁵And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: (Ezra 8:25 KJV)

Shechaniah called Ezra, 'My Lord'

²And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing. ³Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law. (Ezra 10:2-3 KJV)

Scripture records that Joseph was made 'Lord' over Pharaoh's house

¹⁶Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread. ¹⁷He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant: ¹⁸Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron: ¹⁹Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him. ²⁰The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free. ²¹He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance: ²²To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom. ²³Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. (Psalm 105:16-23 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Scripture states there are ‘lords’

¹O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. ²O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever. ³O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy endureth for ever. ⁴To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever. ⁵To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever. ⁶To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever. ⁷To him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever: ⁸The sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever: ⁹The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever. (Psalm 136:1-9 KJV)

Scripture records that the heathen have ‘lords’

⁸For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea. (Isaiah 16:8 KJV)

The title, ‘lord’ does not necessarily mean a caring leader—Scripture records a ‘cruel lord’

³And the spirit of Egypt shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. ⁴And the Egyptians will I give over into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts. ⁵And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up. ⁶And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither. (Isaiah 19:3-6 KJV)

Other ‘Lords’ have had dominion over Judah

¹³O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. ¹⁴They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. (Isaiah 26:13-14 KJV)

Disobedient Israel called themselves, ‘Lords’

³¹O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? a land of darkness? wherefore say my people, We are lords; we will come no more unto thee? ³²Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me days without number. (Jeremiah 2:31-32 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

God told Zedekiah the people would lament the King, saying, 'Ah Lord'

⁴Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: ⁵But thou shalt die in peace: and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and they will lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have pronounced the word, saith the LORD. (Jeremiah 34:4-5 KJV)

Jeremiah called Zedekiah, 'My Lord the King'

¹⁸Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison? ¹⁹Where are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? ²⁰Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. (Jeremiah 37:18-20 KJV)

Ebedmelech called King Zedekiah, 'My Lord the King'

⁷Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin; ⁸Ebedmelech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king saying, ⁹My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city. (Jeremiah 38:7-9 KJV)

Scripture includes 'Lords' in the list of foreign men with rank

²²Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; ²³The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. ²⁴And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. (Ezekiel 23:22-24 KJV)

The Babylonians included 'Lords' with kings and rulers

⁹But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. ¹⁰The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. ¹¹And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh. ¹²For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon. (Daniel 2:9-12 KJV)

Daniel called the King of Babylon, 'My Lord' and 'My Lord the King'; the King had 'Lords'

¹⁸This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee. ¹⁹Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies. ²⁰The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; ²¹Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

²²It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. ²³And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him; ²⁴This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

²⁵That they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. ²⁶And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. ²⁷Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity. ²⁸All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. ²⁹At the end of twelve months he walked in the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

³⁰The king spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty? ³¹While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee. ³²And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. ³³The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

³⁴And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: ³⁵And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou? ³⁶At the same time my reason returned unto me; and for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was added unto me. ³⁷Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, all whose works are truth, and his ways judgment: and those that walk in pride he is able to abase. (Daniel 4:18-37 KJV)

The King of Babylon had 1,000 'Lords'

¹Belshazzar the king made a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand. ²Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. ³Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. ⁴They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. ⁵In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

⁶Then the king's countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the joints of his loins were loosed, and his knees smote one against another. ⁷The king cried aloud to bring in the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom. ⁸Then came in all the king's wise men: but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof. ⁹Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished. ¹⁰Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed...

²⁰But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: ²¹And he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will. ²²And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; ²³But hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy ways, hast thou not glorified: (Daniel 5:1-10; 20-23 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

The King of Babylon had his own signet and the signet of his 'Lords'

¹⁶Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. ¹⁷And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel. ¹⁸Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were instruments of musick brought before him: and his sleep went from him. (Daniel 6:16-18 KJV)

To find other occurrences of the title, 'Lord', the reader is encouraged to do a search at <http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=Lord&qv=KJV> and <http://www.biblegateway.com/quicksearch/?quicksearch=God+god&qv=KJV> for the title and name of God and god.

6.3 WHO IS CALLED 'GOD' IN SCRIPTURE?

Scripture and Jesus Christ called people, 'gods'

³⁴Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? ³⁵If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; ³⁶Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? ³⁷If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. (John 10:34-38 KJV)

⁴And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: ⁵For God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil. ⁶And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, and did eat, and gave also unto her husband with her; and he did eat. (Genesis 3:4-6 KJV)

God judges among the gods and that Children of the Most High are gods

¹God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. ²How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. ³Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. ⁴Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked. ⁵They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. ⁶I have said, Ye are gods; and all of you are children of the most High. ⁷But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. ⁸Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations. (Psalm 82:1-8 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

Does that mean that we are called ‘gods’ and, if gods, have the characteristics attributed to the God whom Jesus Christ and Abraham worshipped? The Bible declares that God has no beginning or ending, has created life out of nothing, and will raise the dead at a future event called The Resurrection. In contrast, we have a beginning, were known by God before the world was created, and mortal. While we did not create the world and have a beginning, Jesus Christ is declared to have not only created the world with God (let ‘US’ create man in our image)⁽⁵²⁾ and is called The Living Word⁽⁵³⁾, He is also given authority to judge the living and the dead.⁽⁵⁴⁾

⁽⁵²⁾ ²⁶And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth. ²⁷So God created man in his own image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them. (Genesis 1:26-27 KJV)

⁽⁵³⁾ ¹In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. ²The same was in the beginning with God. ³All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. ⁴In him was life; and the life was the light of men. ⁵And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. ⁶There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. ⁷The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. ⁸He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. ⁹That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. ¹⁰He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. ¹¹He came unto his own, and his own received him not. ¹²But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: ¹³Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. ¹⁴And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. (John 1:1-14 KJV)

⁽⁵⁴⁾ ⁴¹Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. ⁴²And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead. ⁴³To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. (Acts 10:41-43 KJV); ³⁰And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: ³¹Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead. (Acts 17:30-31 KJV); ¹I charge thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom. (2 Timothy 4:1 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

However, like us, Jesus Christ went through changes as circumstances changed and trials and tribulations were overcome; He received additional responsibilities and authority AFTER He obeyed, suffered, and triumphed over sin and death itself. On a particular day at a point of time in God's record, Jesus Christ God's Son BECAME BEGOTTEN as declared by Scripture in Chapter 1.5 of this Book.

6.4 WHO IS THE GOD OF SCRIPTURE?

God has revealed Himself to many people throughout recorded and unrecorded history and continues to make Himself known throughout Creation. What does God say about Himself in the Bible?

God is Holy and God is a Spirit; He is Holy Spirit
--

²³But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. ²⁴God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. [GOD IS A SPIRIT] (John 4:23-24 KJV)

¹⁹And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. (Joshua 24:19 KJV)

¹And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD, mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation. ²There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God. ³Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed. (1 Samuel 2:1-3 KJV)

²⁰And the men of Bethshemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? (1 Samuel 6:20 KJV)

¹⁵For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. ¹⁶O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own. ¹⁷I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. (1 Chronicles 29:15-17 KJV)

⁵Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; for he is holy... ⁹Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy. (Psalm 99:5, 9 KJV)

⁸And the four beasts had each of them six wings about him; and they were full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, LORD God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come. ⁹And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever. (Revelation 4:8-9 KJV)

6.5 GOD IN CHRIST IN YOU

Jesus Christ was before and at the beginning of the Creation of the Earth, the Universe, and everything in the Cosmos. This awesome Saviour, Jesus Christ, is not only seated at the Right Hand of the Throne of God but is also IN EVERY PERSON WHO IS BORN AGAIN OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD according to the following verses:

²⁷To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory. (Colossians 1:27 KJV)

¹¹Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. (John 14:11 KJV)

Scripture is clear that those who are of Christ and have Him dwelling in them are a witness to the world and unbelievers see The Lord Jesus Christ in us—to those who will be saved they will sense something appealing about the Believer but to those who will not become saved a Believer will be repugnant to them (and Scripture does not state that these responses will be informed reactions but those who meet Believers will have these feelings without necessarily knowing why they feel this way).

¹⁴Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. ¹⁵For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: ¹⁶To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. (2 Corinthians 2:14-16 KJV)

And who was and is in Jesus Christ? The Bible says: God was in Christ and all who saw Him saw God. However, God in Christ does not mean Christ is God just as Christ in a Believer does not make that person Christ (or God).

¹⁴And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

¹⁵Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

¹⁶And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. (1 John 4:14-16 KJV)

¹Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. ²Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: ³And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. ⁴Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. [A BELIEVER HAS GOD IN THEM WHO IS GREATER THAN ANYONE ELSE IN THE WORLD]...

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁹In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. ¹⁰Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. ¹¹Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. ¹²No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. [GOD DWELLS IN A LOVING BELIEVER]

¹³Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. [THE BELIEVER DWELLS IN GOD; GOD DWELLS IN THE BELIEVER BECAUSE GOD GAVE HIS SPIRIT TO THE BELIEVER] ¹⁴And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. ¹⁵Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, [CONFESSES JESUS IS THE SON OF GOD—NOT THE GOD] God dwelleth in him, and he in God. [GOD DWELLING IN THE BELIEVER; THE BELIEVER DWELLING IN GOD] ¹⁶And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. [BELIEVER DWELLING IN GOD; GOD DWELLING IN THE BELIEVER] (1 John 4:1-16 KJV)

God is in the Believer and the Believer is in God. Some have seen how Scripture declares God is in Jesus Christ and Jesus Christ is in God yet decide to ignore many verses that also declare God in a Believer. A Believer is not The God because they have God in them; likewise, Jesus Christ is not The God because He has God in Him.

While Jesus Christ is not God, Christ has seen God who has an image and a shape He used to form, make, and create Adam. Adam was made in the image of God and God is also recorded as being on a Throne, wrestling with Jacob, and (will be) coming down with Jesus Christ to the New Heaven and Earth in the future where they both live with the Believers in the New Jerusalem and all nations shall see them.

Jesus Christ is the only man who has seen God and been with Him:

¹⁸No man hath seen God at any time, the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him. (John 1:18 KJV)

³⁷And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. (John 5:37 KJV)

⁴⁶Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. (John 6:46 KJV)

²(For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) (1 John 1:2 KJV)

³⁸I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. (John 8:38 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁷If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. (John 14:7 KJV)

¹⁴And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. (1 John 4:14 KJV)

⁹Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Show us the Father? (John 14:9 KJV)

To hate Jesus Christ is to hate Jesus Christ and God
--

²⁴If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. (John 15:24 KJV)

If God and Jesus Christ are supposed to be the same person then why does Scripture declare that for the Believer fellowship is with God and with Jesus Christ?

³That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. (1 John 1:3 KJV)

It is because God, Who is the Father of Jesus Christ and of every Believer, is to be worshiped as God. It is also because Jesus Christ, Who is the Son of God and Brother of every Believer, is to be worshiped as God because God promoted Jesus Christ to God's own Right Hand after Jesus Christ triumphed over sin and death; it is because our worship of Jesus Christ as God pleases God and it is just one of the many rewards God has awarded to His triumphant Son.

6.6 JESUS CHRIST IS ONE WITH GOD

The word, 'One' is often used in Scripture to denote unity of purpose for more than one person. This oneness does not translate into one person but closeness of purpose, of goals, and even character. The following verses demonstrate this understanding:

⁵And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded. ⁶And the Lord said, Behold, the people is one, [THE PEOPLE ARE ONE] and they have all one language; and this they begin to do: and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do. (Genesis 11:5-6 KJV)

²³And the Lord said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people [ONE PEOPLE] shall be stronger than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger. (Genesis 25:23 KJV)

¹⁶Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people[ONE PEOPLE] ... ²²Only herein will the men

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people, [ONE PEOPLE] if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. (Genesis 34:16, 22 KJV)

³And Moses came and told the people all the words of the Lord, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, [ONE VOICE] and said, All the words which the Lord hath said will we do. (Exodus 24:3 KJV)

⁴Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: [ONE LORD HERE ONE PERSON] ⁵And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

⁶And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: ⁷And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. (Deuteronomy 6:4-7 KJV)

¹And it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea over against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; ²That they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord. [ONE ACCORD] (Joshua 9:1-2 KJV)

¹Then all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was gathered together as one man, [AS ONE MAN] from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the Lord in Mizpeh... ⁸And all the people arose as one man, [AS ONE MAN] saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn into his house... ¹¹So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man. [AS ONE MAN] (Judges 20:1, 8, 11 KJV)

⁶And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. ⁷And he took a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out with one consent. [WITH ONE CONSENT] (1 Samuel 11:6-7 KJV)

¹²And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramothgilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king's hand. ¹³And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: [WITH ONE MOUTH] let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good. (1 Kings 22:12-13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹³It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the Lord; [THE SINGERS AND TRUMPETERS PRODUCED ONE SOUND (MUSIC) BECAUSE THEY WERE AS ONE] and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of musick, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the Lord; [GOD LOVES PRAISE WHICH HE SO RICHLY DESERVES] (2 Chronicles 5:13 KJV)

¹¹And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramothgilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king. ¹²And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets declare good to the king with one assent; [WITH ONE ASSENT] let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good. (2 Chronicles 18:11-12 KJV)

¹¹Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. ¹²Also in Judah the hand of God was to give them one heart [THEM ONE HEART] to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord. ¹³And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation. (2 Chronicles 30:11-13 KJV)

¹And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. [THEY WERE ALL TOGETHER IN ONE PLACE FOR THE ONE PURPOSE AS ONE MAN TO WORSHIP GOD IN JERUSALEM] ²Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God. (Ezra 3:1-2 KJV)

¹And all the people gathered themselves together as one man [AS ONE MAN] into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. ²And Ezra the priest brought the law before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month. ³And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate from the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. ⁴And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaijah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam. ⁵And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: ⁶And Ezra blessed the Lord, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁷Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place. ⁸So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading. ⁹And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

¹⁰Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the Lord is your strength. ¹¹So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. ¹²And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them. (Nehemiah 8:1-12 KJV)

³⁷Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: ³⁸And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: ³⁹And I will give them one heart, [THEM ONE HEART] and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them: (Jeremiah 32:37-39 KJV)

¹⁸And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. ¹⁹And I will give them one heart, [THEM ONE HEART] and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: ²⁰That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. (Ezekiel 11:18-20 KJV)

⁴And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female, ⁵And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? [BE ONE FLESH] ⁶Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. [BE ONE FLESH] What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. (Matthew 19:4-6 KJV)

⁷For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; ⁸And they twain shall be one flesh: [BE ONE FLESH] so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. [BE ONE FLESH] ⁹What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. (Mark 10:7-9 KJV)

²⁴Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. ²⁵Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. ²⁶But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. ²⁷My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁸And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. ²⁹My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. ³⁰I and my Father are one. [ARE (PLURAL) ONE NOT IS (SINGULAR) ONE] ³¹Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. ³²Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

³³The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. ³⁴Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? ³⁵If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; ³⁶Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? ³⁷If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. ³⁸But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him. ³⁹Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, (John 10:24-39 KJV)

⁵¹And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; ⁵²And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. ⁵³Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. ⁵⁴Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. (John 11:51-54 KJV)

¹These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: ²As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. ³And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. ⁴I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

⁵And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. ⁶I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. ⁸For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. ⁹I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. [BELIEVERS BELONG TO GOD]

¹⁰And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. [ALL BELIEVERS WHO BELONG TO JESUS CHRIST BELONG TO GOD; ALL BELIEVERS WHO BELONG TO GOD BELONG TO JESUS CHRIST] ¹¹And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are. [THAT THEY MAY BE ONE AS WE ARE (ONE)]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹²While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.

¹³And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. ¹⁴I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. [BELIEVERS ARE NOT OF THE WORLD AS JESUS CHRIST IS NOT OF THE WORLD] ¹⁵I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. ¹⁶They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. [BELIEVERS ARE NOT OF THE WORLD AS JESUS CHRIST IS NOT OF THE WORLD] ¹⁷Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. ¹⁸As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

¹⁹And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

²⁰Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

²¹That they all may be one; [THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE] as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: [THAT THEY ALSO MAY BE ONE IN US] that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. ²²And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: [THAT THEY MAY BE ONE EVEN AS WE ARE ONE] ²³I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; [THAT THEY MAY BE MADE PERFECT IN ONE] and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

²⁴Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. ²⁵O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. ²⁶And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them. (John 17:1-26 KJV)

The Apostles were together in one place in one accord (agreement) and were filled with the holy spirit which gave them words to speak forth the wonderful works of God in the native languages of each person present on the Day of Pentecost:

¹³And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. ¹⁴These all continued with one accord [ONE ACCORD] in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren... ² ¹And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord [ONE ACCORD] in one place. ²And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. ³And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. ⁴And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁵And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven.

⁶Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. ⁷And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilaeans? ⁸And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? ⁹Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, ¹⁰Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, ¹¹Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. (Acts 1:13-14, 2:1-11 KJV)

⁴⁵And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

⁴⁶And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, ⁴⁷Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved. (Acts 2:45-47 KJV)

¹And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, ²Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. ³And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. ⁴Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. ⁵And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, ⁶And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. ⁷And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? ⁸Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, ⁹If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; ¹⁰Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

¹¹This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. ¹²Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. ¹³Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. ¹⁴And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. ¹⁵But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

¹⁶Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. ¹⁷But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. ¹⁸And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

name of Jesus. ¹⁹But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. ²⁰For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

²¹So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done. ²²For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed. ²³And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. ²⁴And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: ²⁵Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? ²⁶The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

²⁷For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, ²⁸For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. ²⁹And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, ³⁰By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

³¹And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. ³²And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. ³³And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. ³⁴Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, ³⁵And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. (Acts 4:1-35 KJV)

¹But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ²And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet. ³But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land? ⁴Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. [ANANIAS AND SAPPHIRA WERE NOT IN ONE ACCORD WITH GOD BECAUSE THEY LIED TO GOD ABOUT THEIR GIVING AND DIED AS A RESULT]

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁵And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. ⁶And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. ⁷And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

⁹Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out. ¹⁰Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. ¹¹And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. ¹²And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. [THE BELIEVERS WERE IN ONE ACCORD AND BLESSINGS FLOWED] ¹³And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. ¹⁴And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) ¹⁵Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. ¹⁶There came also a multitude out of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. (Acts 5:1-16 KJV)

The religious leaders were in one accord when they executed Stephen

⁵⁴When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth. ⁵⁵But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, ⁵⁶And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. ⁵⁷Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, [ONE ACCORD] ⁵⁸And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. ⁵⁹And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. ⁶⁰And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. (Acts 7:54-60 KJV)

A city experienced great joy and deliverance because they were in one accord with the preaching of Christ

⁵Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. ⁶And the people with one accord [ONE ACCORD] gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. ⁷For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. ⁸And there was great joy in that city. (Acts 8:5-8 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

The people of Tyre and Sidon were in one accord when they went to hear Herod and blaspheme

²⁰And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord [ONE ACCORD] to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country. ²¹And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. ²²And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. ²³And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. ²⁴But the word of God grew and multiplied. (Acts 12:20-24 KJV)

The Church leadership were assembled with one accord to send Barnabas and Paul to address the error being taught by religious teachers

²⁴Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment: ²⁵It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, [ONE ACCORD] to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, ²⁶Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ. (Acts 15:24-26 KJV)

The Jews made insurrection against Paul with one accord

⁴And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. ⁵And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ. ⁶And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean; from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. ⁷And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

⁸And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. ⁹Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ¹⁰For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. ¹¹And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. ¹²And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord [ONE ACCORD] against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, ¹³Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. (Acts 18:4-13 KJV)

Is it no wonder then, that even today, some people get riled up and seek to cause trouble when the Word of God is freely taught? The same response can be seen all around the world wherever the Word is taught by Believers and another example from Scripture is found when Paul was teaching in Asia:

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²³And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. ²⁴For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; ²⁵Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. ²⁶Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: ²⁷So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. ²⁸And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians. ²⁹And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord [ONE ACCORD] into the theatre. (Acts 19:23-29 KJV)

Unbelievers rushing into a theatre with one accord to confront Paul. The words, 'One' and 'One accord', are frequently used in Scripture to denote that those named are not the one person but a group of beings who share a common purpose—not a single mind or body.

¹I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, which is your reasonable service. ²And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. ³For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. ⁴For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

⁵So we, being many, are one body in Christ, [ARE ONE BODY] and every one members one of another. ⁶Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of faith; ⁷Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching; ⁸Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. (Romans 12:1-8 KJV)

⁵Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: ⁶That ye may with one mind and one mouth [ONE MIND AND ONE MOUTH] glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁷Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. (Romans 15:5-7 KJV)

¹⁴And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. ¹⁵Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid. ¹⁶What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? [ONE BODY] for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. [ONE FLESH] ¹⁷But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. [ONE SPIRIT] ¹⁸Flee fornication. Every sin

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. ¹⁹What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? ²⁰For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. (1 Corinthians 6:14-20 KJV)

⁴As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one. ⁵For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and Lords many,) ⁶But to us there is but one God, [ONE GOD] the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, [ONE LORD JESUS CHRIST] by whom are all things, and we by him. (1 Corinthians 8:4-6 KJV)

¹²For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. ¹³For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. ¹⁴For the body is not one member, but many. ¹⁵If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁶And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? ¹⁷If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the smelling? ¹⁸But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. ¹⁹And if they were all one member, where were the body? ²⁰But now are they many members, yet but one body. ²¹And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. ²²Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

²³And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness. ²⁴For our comely parts have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked. ²⁵That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. ²⁸And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. ²⁹Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles? ³⁰Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way. (1 Corinthians 12:12-31 KJV)

²⁷For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:27-29 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁹Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: ¹⁰That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; even in him: ¹¹In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: (Ephesians 1:9-11 KJV)

⁸For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God: ⁹Not of works, lest any man should boast. ¹⁰For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. ¹¹Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; ¹²That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: ¹³But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ.

¹⁴For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us; ¹⁵Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, so making peace; ¹⁶And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: ¹⁷And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. ¹⁸For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. ¹⁹Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; ²⁰And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone; ²¹In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: ²²In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit. (Ephesians 2:8-22 KJV)

¹I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, ²With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; ³Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace. ⁴There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; ⁵One Lord, one faith, one baptism, ⁶One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all. ⁷But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ⁸Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. ⁹(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? ¹⁰He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) ¹¹And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; ¹²For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹³Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: ¹⁴That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; ¹⁵But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ: ¹⁶From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

¹⁷This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, ¹⁸Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: ¹⁹Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. ²⁰But ye have not so learned Christ; ²¹If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: ²²That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; ²³And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; ²⁴And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. ²⁵Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. ²⁶Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

²⁷Neither give place to the devil. ²⁸Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. ²⁹Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. ³⁰And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. ³¹Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: ³²And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
(Ephesians 4:1-32 KJV)

¹⁷Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is. ¹⁸And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; ¹⁹Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; ²⁰Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; ²¹Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. ²²Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. ²³For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. ²⁴Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing. ²⁵Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; ²⁶That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, ²⁷That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. ²⁸So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

²⁹For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: ³⁰For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. ³¹For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. ³²This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. ³³Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband. (Ephesians 5:17-33 KJV)

<p>The Believers at Philippi were exhorted to stand fast in one spirit with one mind working together for the faith of the Gospel</p>

²⁵And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; ²⁶That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again. ²⁷Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. (Philippians 1:25-28 KJV)

¹If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, ²Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, being of one accord, of one mind. ³Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. ⁴Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. ⁵Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: ⁷But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: ⁸And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. ⁹Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: ¹⁰That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things under the earth; ¹¹And that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. (Philippians 2:1-11 KJV)

¹⁴And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness. ¹⁵And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. ¹⁶Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. (Colossians 3:14-16 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁹But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.
¹⁰For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. ¹¹For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,

¹²Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. ¹³And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. ¹⁴Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; ¹⁵And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. ¹⁶For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham. ¹⁷Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. ¹⁸For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted. (Hebrews 2:-18 KJV)

¹Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. ²By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. ³For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. ⁴For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith. ⁵Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? ⁶This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. ⁷For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. ⁸And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

⁹If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. ¹⁰He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. ¹¹And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. ¹²He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. ¹³These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. (1 John 5:1-13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹²And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. ¹³These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. ¹⁴These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of Lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful. (Revelation 17:12-14 KJV)

²⁶Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: ²⁷To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, [CHRIST IN YOU] the hope of glory: ²⁸Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus. (Colossians 1:27)

Is it then, no wonder that Scripture declares a Believer to be ‘One’ with God? The Believer is not God yet it is stated that the Believer is One with God. Jesus Christ is also declared to be ‘One’ with God. Does Christ being one with God make Jesus Christ God? Are Jesus Christ and the God Who sent His Only Begotten Son to earth to die on the Cross the same person? The answer from Scripture has to be: NO. God and Jesus Christ are ONE IN PURPOSE—NOT ONE IN PERSON as erroneously espoused by the traditions of men.

Believers are told in the Bible that they are in Christ and in God and vice versa: God in each Believer and Christ in each Believer; yet this does not make each Believer God or Jesus Christ. Likewise, where Scripture says Christ is in God and God in Christ it does not follow that they, too, are the same person. Read the following verses that show our unique relationship with God and Jesus Christ where Believers are One with God and Jesus Christ:

⁹But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. ¹⁰And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. (Romans 8:9-10 KJV)

²⁹That no flesh should glory in his presence. ³⁰But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: ³¹That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. (1 Corinthians 1:29-31 KJV)

⁵For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) ⁶But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him. (1 Corinthians 8:5-6 KJV)

²⁰For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

²¹Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, is God; ²²Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. (2 Corinthians 1:20-22 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

⁵For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. ⁶For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. ⁷But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. (2 Corinthians 4:5-7 KJV)

¹⁸And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; ¹⁹To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. ²⁰Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. (2 Corinthians 5:18-20 KJV)

¹⁸I desired Titus, and with him I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps? ¹⁹Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. ²⁰For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: (2 Corinthians 12:18-20 KJV)

²⁰I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. (Galatians 2:20 KJV)

¹⁶Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷And this I say, that the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. (Galatians 3:16-17 KJV)

¹⁰For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. (Ephesians 2:10 KJV)

¹³Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, ¹⁴I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. (Philippians 3:13-14 KJV)

²Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. ³For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. ⁴When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. (Colossians 3:2-4 KJV)

¹⁷Pray without ceasing. ¹⁸In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. ¹⁹Quench not the Spirit. (1 Thessalonians 5:17-19 KJV)

¹¹Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: ¹²That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ. (2 Thessalonians 1:11-12 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

¹⁹And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. ²⁰And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life. (1 John 5:19-20 KJV)

¹Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called. (Jude 1:1 KJV)

Is it, then, no wonder that the Bible states that those who saw Jesus Christ saw The Father? Scripture says that, we too, are a mirror of God and Jesus Christ to the world because we have God and Jesus Christ in us from the moment we accepted Christ into our lives. This representation of God does not make us God (or Jesus Christ) and neither does God in Jesus Christ make Christ God or any other identity the tradition of men wishes to claim. We are Children of God and live in God and in Jesus Christ because of what God achieved through Christ's sacrifice on the Cross and his resurrection from the dead.

²⁶For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. ²⁸There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise. (Galatians 3:26-29 KJV)

We have so much to live for and no time to debate the merits of this man's arguments against another man's claims about God. Instead, let's seize the moment and exhort each other in and from the Bible and place our Faith in the Resurrected Christ instead of vain religion. Let's build our Faith upon The Word of God and show forth the Light of Christ that lives within each and every Believer in Christ. Our's is a rich inheritance through Christ and eternity draws closer with each passing day. Choose this day where you want to be: with the Faithful of The Lord who knew and claimed the Promises of God or with the ashamed who never knew God nor the joyful life reserved for those who call upon Jesus Christ.

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

“And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word; That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.”

Jesus Christ, Lord of Lords and King of Kings

John 17:13-26 KJV

CONCLUSION

All the statements in, *Whose WILL Be Done?* are taken from the Bible (*King James Version*) in order to use what God spoke as holy men wrote down. There are so many verses that state God loves His Only Begotten Son, Jesus Christ, whom is currently at the Right Hand of God's Throne and intercedes on behalf of each Believer and many verses in Scripture that declare the closeness and single purpose God has with Jesus Christ. There are many teachings and doctrines taught by people about the God, Jesus Christ, and the Bible, but many contain the arguments of men or the beliefs held by worldly men. Instead, this work is focused solely upon what the Bible declares and does not bother with arguments of men which would take up valuable time and distract from the riches found in Scripture.

Despite the lack of Faith through ignorance and wrong teaching prevalent in the world today, from time-to-time I like to visit churches to see if I can learn anything from the pulpit or community members. Sometimes, I am delighted with what I find; often I am not. Scripture is clear about what it says regarding the need for those who are new in the Faith of Jesus Christ to avoid contentious arguments and those who are contrary to themselves and so it is recommended that novice Believers seek fellowship with likeminded Believers who love God and have not been seduced by the doctrines of men. For those who are mature in their love and walk with God and Jesus Christ who are able to maintain their love for God and objectivity of thought I encourage you to love and witness to those who are in churches and cathedrals—especially if they are open to the worship God seeks: that of the spirit and in truth. Otherwise, the Bible clearly states that, while God and Jesus Christ are longsuffering with every person, we are to reject a person after the first and second admonition.

⁹But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. ¹⁰A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; ¹¹Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself. (Titus 3:9-11 KJV)

³⁷If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. ³⁸But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. (1 Corinthians 14:37-38 KJV)

Time is too short and The Word of God too precious to argue about. Unless God tells you to stay and speak to someone's heart it is strongly recommended that you find someone else who may not yet have heard The Good News. The fields are full but there are so few workers; with so many people yet to be given the opportunity to worship God in Spirit and in Truth, let's live our lives for Him being confident in The One Who has gone before us, Our Lord Jesus Christ.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

Mark became aware of God at an early age and accepted Jesus Christ into his life as far back as he can remember. Coming from a violent dysfunctional family background he witnessed God's deliverance and protection of his life from death and can sympathize with victims of domestic violence.

After being influenced by a Christian teacher at school and going to a local Christian church, Mark learned to pray and read the Scripture; sensing the presence of God and delighting in the worship available through the work of Jesus Christ. Living from Christian home to Christian home during his mid to latter teens, he learned of differences between church denominations but still saw and was thankful for the hearts and lives of those who provided him love and shelter.

In the Royal Australian Navy, Mark initiated and led a small Christian fellowship onboard a guided missile destroyer and continued to experience persecution which had begun in Basic Training. Regardless of the hostility all Believers experience in this world, Mark remained faithful and witnessed in the various ports he travelled to during his naval deployments in the Indian and South Pacific Oceans.

One week after his discharge from the Navy, Mark travelled to the USA to begin leadership and missionary training which he saw as necessary and foundational to his life of service to which God had called him. After missionary and home church outreach in Michigan, Kansas, and Florida, Mark continued his witness back in Australia and eventually attended the University of Sydney and the Australian National University from which he earned four university degrees with high awards and admission to practice law from the High Court of Australia. As a Barrister-at-Law and Solicitor, Mark worked in the private and public sectors where he continued to enjoy fellowship with His Father and Savior, Jesus Christ.

Today, he remains thankful and blessed with his family and looks forward to The Gathering Together/Rapture event declared in 1 Thessalonians 4:13-5:11 and 1 Corinthians 15:51-57 which is the Hope of every Believer in Jesus Christ.⁽⁵⁵⁾

WWW.LINKEDIN.COM/IN/MARKGRANTDAVIS

⁽⁵⁵⁾ Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ. (Titus 2:13 KJV)

WHOSE WILL BE DONE?

NOW THE GOD OF HOPE FILL
YOU WITH ALL JOY AND
PEACE IN BELIEVING, THAT
YE MAY ABOUND IN HOPE,
THROUGH THE POWER OF
THE HOLY GHOST.
(ROMANS 15:13 KJV)